by openness to balanced study, training and recognition of divine authority (worship) along with others in the Body and by practicing the exercises designed by the Lord (ministry) among others in the Body. Maturity comes from engaging as a Body in practice skirmishes with the enemy's forces. The Body must become so unified and bonded in God's love and purity between its members that there is no possibility whatever of anything bringing division or separation, discord or unwillingness to follow orders from Jesus Christ through the authorities He sets in the Body. There must not be the slightest risk of a failure to follow through on His directions, given during the final conflict with the forces of Satan, even if it appears impossible by human evaluation. Jesus has overcome Satan completely, and He is to fill us. From God's perspective, those are in an overcoming position who are willing to place their complete trust in Him and respond in obedience to Him in His Word, because all of God's arranging for their success is finished (IJohn 4:4, 5:4). From man's perspective, the overcoming is a ready potential to be made factual by his initiative in applying what God has provided. All that remains to be done is man's demonstrating the fact that Jesus accomplished and finished all upon the Cross (John 19:30).

During the process of employing God's power to overcome and 'kill out' the flesh nature or self-life, each man must also learn how to qualify for the sealing with the 'name' or nature of our Father, even as Jesus was sealed (John 6:27, Rev. 7:2-3, 14:1). This additional impartation is the next level beyond Holy Spirit baptism that must be attained on the earth plane by every man, before he can be moved to the heavenly plane and function in the new heavenly city. No earth-bound people will have the least potential for overcoming Satan and his hosts in the spiritual realm of the atmospheric heavens - there is no way for such men to even begin that task, for that engagement will require a glorified body like Christ's. No man can qualify for a glorified body which is needed for battle in spiritual realms, unless he first is sealed on earth in a mortal body with the nature of Christ. Nothing less will be adequate to accomplish God's purpose of restoring the rule of Jesus Christ over all. But He will have a Body of people suitably qualified and welded together by practice in righteousness and in time to consummate His plan, whether that Body is large or small.

The choosing or sealing with the 'name of Christ' (His nature) of the participants in the climax of the Ages is currently in process. There is still enough time for this thorough preparation, but not time to play at it. Those who are fully ready in time, before the Great Tribulation starts, will join the heavenly army and participate on that level of empowerment and authority (Rev.12:5). Others somewhat less prepared and less yielded to Jesus Christ by that time are candidates for the earthly army specially empowered to do works of wonder, as was Elijah (Rev.12:17). During the Great Tribulation, the way will be open for others to join the earthly army as they too thoroughly prepare. But all must prepare under the same rules (God is no respecter of persons - Ro. 2:11). And at the end of the Tribulation, all who have become fully prepared, but only those, will then join the heavenly army to complete the undoing of Satan and his followers and assist in the mop-up operations (Rev.14:15).

God has set up an immutable time schedule for Satan and his hosts to be moved out and the saints to be moved in, but God must have a completely loyal, completely reliable army to accomplish His purpose within that schedule. He can do the job with His loyal army whether its numbers are very few or very many, because it will be His completely adequate power in them that produces the result. Since great glory and great 'spoil' are the lot of the victors, He is willing and eager that the army include all men. All men unfortunately are not sufficiently interested to give the time and apply themselves with the diligence which is necessary for a thorough preparation - and those disqualify themselves. Others will not give attention to the rigidity of God's time schedule and will miss the call for initial or even subsequent phases of the spiritual (and physical) offensive engagement. Therefore, Jesus cites the fact that many will be invited, but few - only a remnant percentage of Christians - will be selected (Matt.22:14). The keynote of today, as never before, is preparation of the Body to weld it into unbreakable unity and to mature it in every aspect, just as Jesus Christ was perfected in unity with His Father (Heb.2:10). There is no longer time to play at getting ready, for the Day of the Lord is upon us.

The East Side of Jordan

Please read: Deut.1:2, 6-8, 21-26, 34-40, 45, Deut.2:1-9, 13, 18-19, 24-25, 32-34, Deut.3:1-3, Deut.8:4.

Scripture gives many pictures of the preparation that is necessary for overcomers before any can step over into the 'promised land' of the fulness of life, either earthly or heavenly. Let us turn back to Exodus and Deuteronomy and compare the live drama enacted in that day to the pattern in the Church Age, our Age. There was the deliverance from Egypt (world rule under Satan) accompanied by the sacrifice of a lamb, and there was Jesus Christ's later work of deliverance on the Cross, as the Lamb. Yet to be accomplished is the great deliverance now being readied, as He comes the second time through His anointed Body of Christ. There were 12 men who first viewed the promised land and obtained some of its fruits, and later there were the 12 apostles who had a first view of Christ's promised land and some of the fruits. The number 12 is used symbolically to picture a separation into the ultimate good and also a completion of the sin cycle into Spirit power. In Rev. 7 and 14, we have seen some designated by the number 144, which is 12 intensified by its square, and tagged with the three cipher ending which indicates the completion of the Spirit's work and a rest in the matter. These of the 144,000 will be seen in our own day as manifested sons who have been separated to the ultimate good, brought to the level of Spirit-power (12) and intensified by a great out-pouring of the Holy Spirit (144) to a finishing of the Spirit's work (144,000).

Following the deliverance from Egypt, there was a refusal to trust God completely and the result was a '40' of testing, trial, and proving before entering the promised land. Following the deliverance offered by Jesus Christ, there was a refusal to trust God completely and again the result was a wilderness period, another '40' of testing and trying in preparation and proving, for again coming to the promised land. None of our generation enters into the Millenium rest, except the Joshua and Caleb groups and the children of spiritual and natural Israel - the 'young' Christians. From Adam to Exodus, there were 2666 years of preparation and then rejection by man. From Exodus to Christ there were 1333 years of preparation and then rejection by man. From Christ to the Manifested Sons there also have been almost 1980 years of preparation and then the Kingdom is at last to become man's experience. In those early days the Lord was ready to lead Israel north into the promised land, but first they were to respond in physical cooperation (symbolic meaning of north). The leading involved first entering and possessing the east side of Jordan, employing all of one's faculties to gain that objective before crossing the Jordan (east symbolically indicates mind and thought, but we are commanded to bring every thought captive to Christ and to think on those things which are above - 2 Cor. 10:5). In our time, the Lord again is ready to lead and our response is to be a turning away from the wilderness of man's ways including his ecclesiastical ways, and a turning to God so He can teach anew.

Initially, there is to be the leaving of the wilderness of man's ways (after hearing the call to move out) and the coming through the land of Esau (earthly, fleshly), not possessing it but passing through it (entering the 0-30 fold bracket). Second is the crossing of the Zered (lush growth), beginning a new spiritual experience (entering the 30-60 fold bracket), and then coming through the land of the Ammonites (fellow countrymen), not possessing what is given or seems to be given to the nominal 'Christian', not copying his progress or lack of it, not being satisfied with immature and nominal Christianity, but pressing on to completely subdue the opposition on the whole east side of Jordan. The Zered is the boundary between Edom and Moab (Deut.2:18). Moab is the same as Ammon.

Third is the crossing of the Arnon (rushing torrent), the rapid working of the Spirit, and then possessing the land of the Amorites (high, lifted up, proud, haughty) by slaying every one of them, refusing the dominion of any one of them, denying these qualities in self and denying their influence from others. There was the overcoming of all that placed limits on God and on His plan (entering the 60-100 fold bracket).

Fourth is the crossing of the Jabbok (outpouring), the Joel 2:28 great outpouring of Holy Spirit baptism, leading to the fulness of ministry in power, authority, provision and protection with the sealing of the Father. Num.21:13-24. The Arnon is the boundary between Moab and the land of the Amorites. Sihon held that land up to the Jabbok, and Sihon typifies those who rise up against God and His people. Og held Bashan, north of the Jabbok, beyond and east of the Sea of Galilee. Og was the last of the enemy giants, and all the enemy could throw against them was overcome. Then the chosen people returned to Shittim, opposite Jericho, for the Jordan crossing. As a result of the Jordan crossing, they were empowered to assault the enemy, who was then put on the defensive, so as to displace the enemy from his Kingdom.

Fifth ('5' is the number of grace and of freedom and release) is the crossing of the Jordan (mighty descender and destroyer, a symbol of physical death) and the coming into the promised land with the full power and authority of immortality to dispossess the enemy hosts of all their 'land' (Deut.1:7).

Again a people are now being led by the Lord toward the land of promise so that they may inherit that which has been prepared for them through the vicarious atonement of the Son of God. Soon shall the first ones of those responding cross over and enter into the full blessings and power of the Kingdom of God. But first they must enter and possess the 'land' on the east side of the Jordan. Only after this portion of the promised land is possessed can a people cross the Jordan and enter fully into the covenanted promises of deathless life or immortality for the physical body, as well as for the soul.

What must be done before the east side of Jordan can be completely possessed? The Isrealites (today this applies also to spiritual Israel) were told first to turn away from the wilderness of man's ways and turn to the Lord so He can teach anew (Deut.2:3). There must be a willingness to lay aside all which has been previously received from men, all things, so the Lord can establish truth and purity and then build. That which is learned in the barren wilderness of man's traditions and teaching blinds people from the truth and reality of the fulness of the redemption provided on the Cross. There must be a re-consideration of the things learned at the feet of a priestly caste that has been taught in colleges of darkness. They do not know the fulness of truth and neither do they teach even a measure of the great spirit verities and realities which are now available to the children of the Most High God. Therefore, each man should consider and awaken himself from the spiritual stupor and let the Spirit of Truth teach anew what the Lord has provided. Traditional Christians have known only the bare subsistance in a wilderness outside the fulness of what the Lord has provided.

The mountain, (symbolizing a kingdom rule) being circled again and again (Deut.2:3) is Mount Seir in the land of Esau, and nominal Christians have been going in circles around the same distorted truths which have been cast into the image and likeness of Esau. Esau means hairy, like a hairy garment, picturing a people who have clothed themselves in the fleshly traditions of man and have been satisfied with what is earthy, instead of what is spiritual, who have settled for the deadness of the flesh and barrenness of the wilderness, instead of the life-giving realities of the Spirit and the refreshing waters (the work of the Spirit) in the promised land (the reality of His promise). It is written that the land of promise is a land of hills and valleys, watered by the rains and dews which the Lord sends, a land so unlike the land of 'Egypt' (Deut. 11:10-11). Therefore, let us hear and obey the Word. Let us take stock of ourselves and cease to consider that which has been taught in the barrenness of Edom's land. Let us hear the Word of our God and let Him teach us anew the truths and things now available to the children of God.

The east side of Jordan is that which must be possessed as a preliminary to the crossing over into Canaan's land. The meaning of this is that the land now occupied by the Amorites (Deut.2:24) must become our possession, by driving out the enemy. The word 'Amorite' means that which is high or lifted up and it is used symbolically of those who are elevated or lifted up and given prominent position by man. The Amorites picture that which is hindering God's children from possessing their full inheritance, by the practice of giving to men the prominence and glory that belongs only to God. Why do Christians continue to listen to the voice of man, instead of the voice of God? Why do they continue to elevate men into prominence with all kinds of titles and positions, as if they were the essence of all spirituality and could do no wrong? The Lord would have His people give honor to those who are His true ministries, but because of the ministry and anointing He places on them and not because of the person himself.

The glorification of man's flesh is an abomination to Him. The elevation of a man, giving him titles and a place of recognition and authority in some man-made organization or system is a stench in God's nostrils. Those who will possess the inheritance must wake up and cease to cower before the caste educated in colleges of darkness and leave off giving eminence to the flesh of man. This is the Amorite which blocks the way into the promised land and keeps people from progressing into what God has purposed, diverting them from His purpose and goal. Take a moment and think on what these comments mean (Lk.11:52).

Hear God's Word (obey). You shall take the Sword of the Spirit which God has placed in your hand and utterly slay the Amorites, sparing not and giving no heed to any man's flesh. True followers of Jesus Christ must give heed only to Him and to the ministries which He raises up to speak His Word in this hour. His true ministries will be authenticated and they will display the credentials of their God, even His embryonic ministries will show the beginnings of such a display (Mark 16:17-18) so all who are truly seeking Him shall know. The day is at hand when the hirelings will be scattered and only the true shepherds will be able to stand. Those God has raised up for this hour will be able to demonstrate their God-given credentials, just as Moses did in his day, because God's anointing shall be upon them and they shall speak, not in the fashion of those who have learned in the colleges of darkness, but they shall speak as the oracle of their God and none shall be able to discount that which God gives them (Isa.8:20). These are to be heard and believed, but the others who babble mere words are to be turned from and left behind. Therefore, let us bare our sword, even the Word of God, and begin the march into the promised land, conquering the east side of Jordan and driving out all that is not of God. Let us take care not to elevate man, nor be proud or haughty in our spirit, for none such shall be able to enter in.

In following the Lord's plan, the Israelites had to cross three streams of water on the east side of Jordan as they moved from the south (symbolizing soulish desire) away from the territory of Esau and onto the land east of the Jordan. They did this before they began to possess the whole land of Canaan. In fulfillment of the type, will we not also have to come through the land of the Amorites and cross over these streams before we are able to begin possessing our full inheritance? The first of these streams was the brook Zered (Deut.2:13). The word Zered means lush in growth and that which is luxuriant and abundant. It typifies that fruit of the Spirit which must be brought forth by the disciples of Christ, even into maturity and completion. This crossing means leaving behind the immature realms in which nominal 'Christians' find themselves. It means pressing on into a place of tested and proven character, exhibited by an absolute faithfulness to God in all ways. Those whom God leads into the promised land shall surely enter into the realms of the Spirit where a perfecting work within can be done and where the abundance of His fruit can grow luxuriantly, demonstrating the beauty of His holiness and the glory of His Presence. It is hearing the call to leave Mt.Seir in Edom, removing from the carnal pulls that enables the subsequent lush growth. It is a moving from the 0-fold toward the 30-fold fruitfulness of the Spirit's work within.

The second stream is the Arnon (Deut.2:24), meaning a rushing torrent, one which plunges through a gorge at a rapid pace. When a Christian has exhibited his willingness to be brought into maturity, by deciding to move on in the pattern presented, then God will begin to move in a mighty way to bring him into the stream of His purpose and will cause him to experience the 'rushing waters' of the Holy Spirit. (The Amorites were north (response) of both the Arnon and the Jabbok). He will cause them to experience the rushing waters of His Spirit, and His moving will be a preparation for the final great outpouring of the Spirit which is coming (Joel 2:28). First a preliminary and preparatory work must be done. There must be the continuous washing of the water of the Word, and there must be increasing experience in the realms of His Spirit that has not been known before (the Zered and the Arnon). Only those who are willing to see God move by His Spirit in a way they have not known before and who will cooperate shall be able to continue in the conquest of the east side of Jordan, for much remains to be done in perfecting the Spiritual Body which is being raised up and being joined together. Prepare your hearts, for as you press in you shall be engulfed by a mighty stream of spiritual power and blessing. Be not afraid, for God will protect you from all the wiles and deceptive devices of the enemy, who is also beginning (1965, Spring) to come against God's people as a mighty flood or torrent. God promises complete protection to those who put their full trust in Him and promises keen discernment so those will know what is from the enemy. The land of promise is a land where God's gifts shall flow in abundance, and a place where the Body of Christ shall be fully liberated from every device of the enemy and shall be fully built up and edified by what every joint and member supplies.

The third stream is the Jabbok (Deut.3:16), meaning outpouring, and it is crossed as the people press northward (symbolizing body response through the will) to conquer all the land of Bashan, which is north of Gilead. It is the place where Jacob wrestled with the Angel of God during the time of extreme crisis in his life (Gen.32:22-32) as he was returning to the land of promise after spending many years away from it. The place of crossing also symbolizes the time coming when true Christians, having spent almost 2000 years away from the promised land, shall face the greatest crisis that ever has been in the history of the world, as they press into their promised inheritance. The beast powers of Rev.13 will be reaching their ascendance and the allied religious forces will be giving their support to World Government under the prince of darkness. Watch, for you may be surprised at the denominations that swing support for this government. It will be at this time that a people will be readied to cross Jordan into the full realms of the Kingdom. The Jordan, which is the mighty descender of death, shall be rolled back, and a firstfruits people, a chosen number shall cross over to ascend into the heavenly realms of glorified life (Rev.12:5). And then a few (at least two), having crossed over to enter, will begin to demonstrate immortality in physical bodies on earth during the 1260 days of Tribulation. A little later, the fulfillment of the Jabbok shall take place in a world-wide outpouring of God's Spirit on all flesh that is ready (Joel 2:28-32,Rev.12:17). This will be the fulfillment of Pentecost as God pours out His Spirit so that a mighty harvest might be brought forth, for the feast of Pentecost is at the time of the wheat harvest: The barley harvest is before Pentecost. Following this time of great spiritual outpouring which is coming, many more shall be progressively readied to conquer the east side of Jordan in preparation for a full entrance into the glories of the coming Kingdom in the Millenium.

The land of the Amorites was north of both the Arnon and the Jabbok. That 'land' is to be possessed through personal response in the application of both the rushing waters of the Spirit and the great outpouring of the Spirit. The crossing of the Jordan cannot be attempted before the lands of the Amorites are possessed in the purity of a life in the Spirit.

The possessing of the east side of Jordan is preliminary and preparatory for each Christian, a transition from the wilderness into becoming ready for a full entering into the Kingdom. The east side of Jordan must be possessed first. The strongholds of the enemy, represented by the Amorites, must be torn down and there must be an entrance into the mature life of the Spirit, represented by the brook Zered and the rivers Arnon and Jabbok. All that which is of man, his ways and traditions must be destroyed by the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God. And all who would progress in what the Lord is doing must allow the life-giving Spirit of Jesus Christ to do a perfecting work within them, letting Him bring them into ever greater realms of the Spirit. Then, and only then, will there be a readiness to cross over Jordan from the conquered east side (symbolizing control by the intellect or mind) to the west side (symbolizing control by the Spirit). Those who have been quickened to an understanding of what the Lord is doing, those are in the process of conquering the east side of Jordan. Do not think that you can cross over to the west side of Jordan, until this realm has been possessed first. There are many who want a quick and easy way into the fulness of Kingdom blessings and powers, but there is no way except by the way of the east side of Jordan. Understand the pattern and let the Lord fulfill it within you.

Read Ps.91:2-11. The Lord does what He does only within our active cooperation and upon our taking the initiative to release toward us, the work He has already accomplished for us to take up.

"Abide in Me, and I in you, says the Lord. For only as you abide in Me and let Me abide in you can you fulfill that which I require. What does it mean to abide in Me? It means to remain in that position in which I have placed you; for it is a place and a position of rest from your own striving, and a place of security from all the devices of the enemy. For I would not have you strive in your own strength; neither would I have you fight your own battles, because I have made provision for you, if you will trust Me and abide in Me. For if you will abide, or rest in Me, I will protect you and strengthen you, says the Lord.

To abide means to trust. Are you willing to believe that I have made provision for all that you need to live a victorious and overcoming Christian life? Have I not made known My love for you in giving My life for you. If then I have provided for your salvation, am I not able to preserve you and keep you and protect you as you abide and trust in Me? For I am your protection and your covering. You have been provided a home, a resting place in Me, and as one lies down in rest and security in his physical home, so do I want My people to abide, to rest and rely on Me, for I am your dwelling place. I have made provision for all your needs, if you will put your trust in Me, and will let Me cover and protect you (Ps.91:2-11).

And if you abide in Me, will I not also abide in you? I will take up My abode in you and through My Word and My Spirit I will remain in you and will perfect Myself in you. For I am your life and your strength, but only as I abide in you can I accomplish My purpose in your life. Therefore, study My Word and seek My Face daily, spending much time in praise and adoration. For only as you seek Me diligently can I fully abide in you to do My perfecting.

Now you can see why I say abide in Me and let Me abide in you, for this is the secret of the effective and victorious Christian life. For I have made a home for you in Me and this is your security and protection,

Note: Many, if not most, will miss the Lord's intent in this message. Abiding in Jesus means abiding in the Word of Yahweh-Jesus (Old Testament and New). Abiding in the Word means both earnest seeking for knowledge of what is there and whole-hearted response in obedience to all that is revealed (Deut.6:5, Matt.22:37, John 14:21, 24). There is to be striving after Him in His Word and there is to be striving for alignment with it. Trusting in Him is willing conformance to His plan (Phil.3:13-14, John 15:5, 7, 10, 11). The abiding of which He speaks is exactly like the abiding relationship He had with His Father (John 17:21).

and I have made My home in you and this is your strength and vitality. Therefore, see and understand that by faith and trust you abide in Me, and by My Word and Spirit I abide in you; both are necessary. Only as you abide in Me can I have free reign to abide in you. Abiding in Me comes first and then I can abide in you, for the initiative is with you.

I am able to work in you only to the degree that you submit to and trust and rest in Me. I have made a home for you in Me, but if you do not abide there, how can I accomplish My purpose? When you worry and strive and try to work out everything yourself, and when you try to fight your own battles, you are in effect separating yourself from Me and going outside of that protection and security which I have provided for you. You are exposing yourself to the enemy's attacks and you are unable to overcome, because you are not taking advantage of what I have provided. When you accepted Me and were born of My Spirit, I placed you in a(potential) position of absolute protection from all the wiles of the enemy (John 16:33, Col.2:11, Ro.6:3-6, Gal.5:16, IJohn 4:4); I placed you in Me. Do you think the enemy can get through Me? I say not! But when you fail to abide and rest in Me in complete confidence and trust, you in effect go outside of Me and expose yourself to all of the attacks of the enemy. I am not able to protect you, because I must have your cooperation. If you refuse to stay where I have placed you, how can I defend you? If you take things into your own hands and try to fight the enemy yourself, then I am powerless to come to your aid. It is only as you look to Me with complete confidence and faith that I am able to act on your behalf. Therefore, trust Me, My people, and abide in that perfect resting place which I have provided. For in Me there is complete deliverance and protection from all that the enemy would send against you.

Now consider further. To abide in Me is necessary for your protection, but to finish and complete the work I have begun in you it is necessary for Me to abide in you. I am perfectly willing to do this, but again I am limited by your willingness to let Me abide in you. I can abide only insofar as there is a complete yielding to Me and a continued seeking of My will for you. Only as you study My Word and meditate on its precepts, only as you spend much time thinking of My ways and praising Me with your whole heart, desiring to commune with Me at all times, can I truly abide in you as I desire and perfect My work in you (Phil.1:6). If you will truly seek Me and commit your ways to Me, I will be faithful to abide in you and perfect My work in you. You will find that I am able to abide in you; I am also able to perfect in you all that I am. I abide in you to impart to you that which is My own nature (His name); for I would bring into your innermost being My love, My joy and My peace. I would impart to you that humbleness and gentleness which is a part of My being. I would infuse into you My holiness and My righteousness, that you might be fully clothed and ready for the wedding which will take place when I gather My own to Myself (all who have fully overcome).

Therefore, My people, will you not learn what I am seeking to teach you? Abide, do not strive. Trust, do not doubt. Surrender, do not be unyielding. Put your full confidence in Me and find that perfect resting place and that place of complete protection which I have provided for you. And then let Me fully abide in you and possess your every thought and desire (2Cor. 10:5). Surely you will find that I am the fulness of your joy and the fulness of your peace, imparting to you the fulness of all that I am and making you into the perfection of My being." (end of prophecy)

The Lord's workings are by His Spirit, but first He must have a vessel completely yielded and pliable in His hands. Then He is able to bring thoughts, desires and the innermost being into that which magnifies Him and manifests His perfect will. When you come to this place of complete yielding, you will be amazed at how quickly He is able to transform your innermost being into the image and fashion He desires. And you will be amazed at how much you desire only the pure things of His Word and His Spirit. It is the utter abandonment to Him and utter indifference to the worldly cares and concerns that enables Him to do a quick work in you. Also note that the servant who does not know His Lord's will and does not prepare will be beaten with few stripes, but the servant who does know and does not prepare shall be beaten with many stripes (Lk.12:47-48). Unto whom much is given, much shall be required; knowledge of truth brings responsibility. The "stripes" are not literal but refer to the time of Tribulation coming on the earth. They probably indicate a lack of complete protection and guidance from the Lord during that difficult and chaotic time and they are a natural consequence of a failure to prepare.

Rev.11:14 - We should recall that Rev.11:1-14 is still under the 6th Trumpet period, which began at Rev.9:13 and which announced the eventual release of the communist armies to overrun the nations. This overrunning is the 2nd Woe. The 1st Woe was associated with the blowing of the 5th Trumpet, which announced the progressive release of hosts of demons to torment and to 'hurt' men, and it will continue to develop in intensity to the end of the Age. The 2nd Woe, too, has progressed beyond recall and will continue and develop in intensity to the end of the Age. The 3rd Woe is connected with the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, but it does not come at the inception of the 7th Trumpet. The 3rd Woe is reserved until the very end of the Age, after the 7th Trumpet has been sounding for 3-1/2 years and as it gives forth its final blast.

:15 - When the 7th Trumpet blows its lengthy and mighty blast (also pictured in Ex.19: 13, 19), during all of the 3-1/2 years of Great Tribulation, events are begun which develop quickly and inexorably and are then consummated in the final blast. This final blast announces the official transfer of the kingdom of the world, that which has been under Satan, to the Kingdom of our Lord and of His anointed ones of the Body of Christ. The word 'Christ' in your translation always means 'the anointed' and so His 'Christ' are those who have been so anointed in the Body of Christ to make up His anointed group or company of anointed rulers (Rev.2:26, 3: 21). The transfer requires two things. First, His anointed Body, the ones who make up His glorified company and who are to rule with Him over the kingdoms of the earth, will have had to be received into the heavenly Kingdom. Second, all opposition to His rule will have had to be completely eliminated from the earth so that He will be received by people who are crying out for His rule and who will welcome His return to take up the reigns of government. The result of His personally touching His feet to earth will see the completion of the terminating of the lives of almost every man remaining alive here who does not wish to have Him return as King. When He does return personally to earth, it will be in response to the earnest call of all those who yearn for His appearing, and it will be to put a quick ending to man's insane efforts to exterminate man (Acts 3:23, Isa.13:9).

:16-17 - There is rejoicing in heaven and thanksgiving for the mighty work of God which has released the 'world' from the domination of Satan and his organization and for His taking up the reign in great power.

:18 - As all these things announced by the 7th Trumpet are fulfilled and Satan sees the end at hand, the nations rage in one last-gasp effort of destruction. The persistently rebellious against God are to be destroyed, but God's servants are to be rewarded according to what they have done with Jesus Christ (Rev.2:23).

:19 - With the victory completely demonstrated in the anointed Body of Christ, God's Holy of Holies in heaven opens, the Ark of His Covenant (Jesus Christ) is exposed to view and God's wrath comes forth (Rev.15:1) to be poured out with awesome effect on the earth (Rev. 16:18).

The great host of the harvest has been translated from the world and taken to the highest heaven to be introduced to the Father in the temple of heaven. The temple is being opened to welcome them and also to allow the 7 angels with 7 bowls of God's wrath to come out and pour them on those who remain in rebellion against God on earth, destroying them (Rev.15:6).

- Rev. 12 -

(Trumpet #7)

Chapter 12, 13 and 14 describe the developments which the 7th Trumpet announces, from the initial blowing to the final blast. The blowing of the 6 preceding Trumpets unleashed forces of judgment. Six is man's number, thus each of the six Trumpets deal with the worldly or carnal events relating to the end-time judgments of God on rebellious man. The blowing of the 7th Trumpet brings the releasing of great spiritual power. '7' is the number of the Church and, by the grace of the reigning Christ, the true Church will be brought to an enduement of power such as the world has never seen. We are to hear and prepare, for time is short and much yet needs to be done in the spiritual Body He is preparing for this end-time. When the 7th Trumpet begins to blow, a 144,000 group of the choicest saints are bodily taken up to be translated and receive their glorified bodies (Rev.14:1). Then they shall meet the Lord in the upper stratosphere (not in the mountain-top clouds of IThess. 4:17) in His throne room of the New Jerusalem, where He has already returned to begin His end-time presence (parousia), in a city that has been seen by human eyes within this decade (Rev.12:5). But these most choice saints are not taken off somewhere to do nothing, for they shall then be commissioned and assigned duties for the Great Tribulation period. Immediately Satan and his followers are forced down to the earth environment (Rev.12:7-9). When the '144,000' company is taken up, those of the true Church, who remain on earth (Matt.25:10-12) and who will become the leaders in the glorious Church(Zion), go into prayer day and night during 50 days for a mighty revival (Lk.12:37-38). Then Pentecost is to be completely fulfilled and the Holy Spirit is to be poured out on all flesh prepared and ready to receive (Joel 2:28, Acts 2:17-20). Satan, then on earth, intensifies his opposition and the Great Tribulation will be well underway, having begun concurrently with the raising of the firstfruits. A few days (approximately 6) after the '144,000' company is glorified, they will begin to re-appear to the saints yet on earth to give encouragement and instruction (Mal.3:17-18). Having glorified bodies, they can appear and disappear at will and they will continue to minister to the saints on earth during the 42 months of Tribulation (3-1/2 years), just as Jesus appeared during 40 days after His glorification. This ministry of the glorified ones, together with the ministry of a very small group of other matured Christians who will have entered into earthly immortality in physical bodies (one fulfillment of the remnant firstfruits group - Rev.12:17), will constitute the manifestation of the sons of God for which all creation waits (Ro.8:19). The

Scanned 2/10/14

manifested sons in immortal glorified bodies and the manifested sons in immortal earthly physical bodies will together be a tower of strength and help to the great army of saints which will go forth to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom in all nations. God will yet be glorified on earth in and through a people who will preach with a power and authority which will be confirmed by mighty signs and wonders (Mk.16:17-18). By the manifestation of His sons and by a mighty outpouring of His Spirit upon the Church, God will get Himself glory and will bring a bounteous harvest into His Kingdom.

The 7th Trumpet will continue to blow for all the 3-1/2 years, during which time the other six Trumpets also consummate their sounding. This is the period of the Great Tribulation (Matt.24:21), during which all seven Trumpets are sounding concurrently. At the close of the Great Tribulation, the final blast of the 7th Trumpet will sound and the dead in Christ shall be raised (ICor.15:51-52, IThess.4:15-17). Then immediately the living saints who have made themselves ready shall be translated and caught up to be with the Lord in the clouds at the 'mountain-top' level to which He will then have descended. The final blast concludes the Great Tribulation and issues in the 7 Bowls of God's wrath (Rev.15:1 and 16:1). The 7th Trumpet has brought the clear demonstration of victory by the loyal Body of Christ and only mop-up remains to be done. Having received His own, the Lord Jesus will then quickly return with all His glorified saints in power and great glory (Matt.24:30, Jude 14, Col.3:4). Then will the kingdoms of this world become the Kingdoms of the Lord and of His anointed rulers, and He and they shall reign to the age of the ages (Rev.11:15), until all things are delivered over to His Father (ICor.15:24-25).

:1 - The woman is that earthly or organized Church being prepared, a portion of which will minister the Word of Life in power during the Great Tribulation. God will give His glory and His presence in the midst, with healing in His wings (Mal.4:2); He shall be as the rising sun (Ps.19:4-5) and the sun radiates its energy out to those who are loyal. A glorious portion of the earthly Church will be clothed with His power and glory, and its brightness will be 7 times more, or 7 times more glorious (Isa.30:25-29), and the Body of Christ will come into the fulness which He has purposed. The Church (the woman) has a place reserved in heaven and the vision is seen there in the sense that she will be there (Eph.2:6), but the woman physically is on earth still and will give birth to an anointed group. In her midst, she will have those who are come into the fulness of spiritual ministry and witness, symbolized by her being clothed with the sun, God's spiritual power in her midst. The moon is shown under her 'feet', indicating that some of her members

scanned 2.10.14

have overcome in large measure the soulish realm of human desire and emotion (the moon), but as a Church-body she has not completely overcome the soul realm - the moon is still in the picture. She is functioning in the fulness of New Covenant power and authority (the crown of 12 stars or messengers, in which '12' is the number of spiritual discernment and Spirit power achieved through sacrifice), of God's sovereignty being manifested in a portion of His people through their completion of the cycle of sin and through their conscious and joyful choice of that which is for the ultimate good (God's will - with not the slightest yielding to self-desire). The 12 stars also speak of those out of modern Jewry who dedicate themselves to the Lord (Rev.7:4). However, she is still in the realm of limitation, because she has not yet been caught up to the throne and invested with that power which comes only to those who are no longer subject to death. She has not yet overcome sufficiently to be in the realm of manifested sons. The manifested sons or manchild company to be born out of the woman will have overcome to the extent that death has been abolished for them (Ro.1:4, Lk.20:36). Whether in the heavenly or earthly spheres, they will be no longer subject to the powers of death, nor to the limitations of its domain, for they will be functioning in a realm beyond that of ordinary mortals.

It is the same basic pattern as at the first coming of Jesus Christ. We are again in an hour when the Lord shall begin to manifest those who are chosen to come forth as the fully matured sons of God; the era of the manifested sons is beginning to dawn. However, before the manifesting of the glory of the anointed ones, there is a preparatory ministry. A John the Baptist group is now preparing the hearts of the people for the manifesting or revealing of the fully matured sons who will soon be unveiled, while the world is travailing and groaning and waiting (Matt.3:3, Ro.8:19-22). The hearts of the people must first be prepared in order that the sons be made manifest to spiritual Israel (John 1:31), but once the manifesting of the anointed ones has begun, the preparation ministry is to recede into the background and the son ministry will come forth (John 3:30). Soon the anointed sons will be revealed and then the preparation ministry will diminish and recede so that the work of the end-time sons of God will become dominant, in a ministry of deliverance to a creation that is groaning and travailing in pain of Great Tribulation.

In the same pattern as at the first coming of Christ, that which is beginning to come forth will be so different than that which has been expected, even by those closely associated with the John the Baptist ministry of preparation, that there shall be an offense and a stumbling by many. When the sons of God begin to come forth, there shall be a stumbling, even as John the Baptist was offended at that which did not conform to his previously conceived ideas (Matt.11:2-6). He was not able to be released from his prison condition, because he stumbled in that hour (Isa.42:6-7, 61:1-2). And in the days now upon us, many will find themselves in circumstances which make it very difficult for them to believe in that which the Lord brings forth. They will say, "Surely it would not be thus with me, if that which I am seeing is true". Stumbling at what does not line up with their concepts of what it should be, they will not be able to press on into that which is coming forth.

Therefore, take heed that your hearts are open in this hour to note and receive what the Lord is doing, because truly the hour is at hand when His sons shall show themselves and be clearly manifested. Truly, sons shall come forth, as did Christ Jesus, who will no longer be subject to death, but will have entered into immortality.

No son will be ready to be manifested as a son of God without his having entered immortality in physical body. Immortality is not to be poured over any man just because he knows about it and waits for it. There is no magic hour in which an anticipating Christian will suddenly be automated into immortality. It will not be attained just by a lot of Bible reading. It will not be attained by a believing in its place in the plan of God for all men or any men. It will not be attained just by having 'faith' for it - because faith without works is useless. It will not be attained by living a 'good Christian life'. How then will it be put on? By knowing what is involved and by implementing that in constant daily living. The pattern for attainment starts with full revealing, then acceptance as Truth, then willingness to live it, then testing to strengthen the resolve, then the attainment. The pattern for attainment is by taking on precisely what is in God's mind and you won't find that in the curricula of institutions of religious learning, nor from the graduates of those institutions.

A few are getting the first tastes of revealing, but that is just a start. There is yet much more to be received by anyone wishing to attain to manifested son status. The patterns of the full revealing are all within the content of God's Word, though they have been veiled to the minds of men. Nevertheless, they are clearly there for the seeking. Surely every man should be able to see something of the way in the recorded life of Jesus, but very few of this generation will have enough real interest and obedience.

Initially there will be a few who receive immortality in earthly human bodies, and very soon thereafter another small portion of these sons will receive immortality in glorified celestial bodies. In the Old Testament, we are shown the picture of Elijah (representing those who will remain on earth after the firstfruits are taken up), crossing over the Jordan on dry ground. With him was Elisha who crossed with Elijah just before Elijah was taken up, and then he crossed again shortly after Elijah was taken up. The waters of the Jordan were rolled back each time, symbolizing the 'rolling back' of death. It seems that the ones to manifest immortality first, before the firstfruits group is taken, will be the two witnesses, primarily John and Lazarus, although this 'son company' can include more. Shortly after the taking of the firstfruits company, another very small group will experience immortality in human flesh as manifested sons who will remain on earth as a firstfruits of those who enter earthly immortality during the Millenium Age.

:2 - A time of Great Tribulation on the earth is soon coming and the Lord is preparing a people who will be His ministers or instruments during that time, a people who shall be used mightily in that day when the foundations of the earth quake and when the foundations of human society are breaking in pieces. It will be a fearful day and men's hearts will fail as they see the things that are coming, but the Lord Jesus Christ, the Yahweh of the Old Testament, will be for a sanctuary and for a covering to all those who will put their trust in Him. And He will shield them from all harm and provide for their needs in that day (Isa. 8:13-14). The wrath of Satan shall be against the woman, the glorious Church now being prepared in the organized church, and against the remnant of her seed which is left upon the earth (Rev.12:15-17), because she has previously given birth. One portion of her seed is caught up to the throne and glorified, after birth. The other portion of her seed is left on the earth to do a mighty work for the Lord.

There is a difference between the woman and the manchild which comes forth from her. The term 'man' is often used to symbolize the spirit which indwells the physical body and which is to rule that 'house or home', whether that person indwelt is of the male or female sex. The term 'woman' symbolizes the soul which envelops the spirit and interpenetrates the physical body. In him or her who is Scripturally a 'male', the soul or seat of desire and emotion, is subject to and ruled by the indwelling spirit. The 'manchild' (male indicating Spirit-prepared and Spirit-controlled) comes forth from the woman in pain ('woman' indicating still a measure of soul dominance) to bring about a second fulfillment of the prophecy that the seed of the woman will trample the head of the serpent. God will use this manchild to bruise the head of the serpent, because the pattern is true and must be fulfilled. The first fulfillment occurred when the woman Israel (the Church or called out ones of the Old Testament) gave birth to the man Christ Jesus (Ps. 2:7), begotten by His heavenly Father and coming forth on the day He was born from the womb of the virgin Mary. She gave birth to the Son of Man, He matured into possession of immortal life in human flesh and He was eventually glorified and caught up to the throne of His God, as the Son of God. It was after He demonstrated victory over Satan that He disclosed his immortal life in a human body by the parable at the wedding in Cana (John 2), and He took on glorified life when He came forth from the grave and was born into the glories of the heavenly realm (Acts 13:30-33).

The consummating fulfillment in this end-time will be in precisely the same basic pattern, through a plurality of sons (Ro. 8:29).

Just prior to the Great Tribulation and the first sounding of the 7th Trumpet, there will be the showing or unveiling of the 'sons of man', who are brought forth from the womb of the organized Church. Then afterward will those be brought forth who are like the glorified Son of God. Those like the Son of Man will be unveiled first, as a company of God's chosen ones come forth with immortality in human flesh in the initial fulfillment of the seed of the woman. But those who are taken into the heavenlies as the firstfruits (the wise virgins, or the manchild caught up), become the second fulfillment of the sons being born into glorified life, demonstrating the pattern established by the Son of God when He was raised and glorified, to die no more.

The times attending the birth of the sons will be full of trouble, and the organized Church will be in anguish (Lk. 21:9-12). Having overcome the works of Satan while in the flesh, the manifested sons in the heavenlies will be used to protect the 'woman' Church remaining on earth, and will be used to overcome Satan in his own realm. The manchild sons who receive glorified bodies are the 144,000 group of firstfruits, a company of the most choice people from the midst of the Church, individuals who have been faithful and who have been perfected or matured by the Lord (Rev.14:1-6). This firstfruits company shall be loosed into that power and ministry awaiting it. These have been faithful and they have walked with their God, and so like Enoch they shall be taken. They shall be caught up to the throne and there they will be invested with power to do that which only a tested and tried people can do.

Having overcome in the flesh all the wiles of the enemy, they shall be used to overcome him in his own realm and drive him out to its very borders, where he shall be hemmed in. Then shall the devil go forth as a roaring lion to consume and destroy on the earth. But those whom the Lord has raised up and glorified shall be used to stem the tide of anguish and destruction which Satan would bring against the followers of Christ yet on earth. A mighty chain shall be used to bind the power of the enemy (Rev.20:1), and that chain which will gradually ensnare and bind is none other than the might and power which the glorified company shall have. Then shall the battle rage in its fury as the maddened demons see their domain being stripped from them and the chains of bondage being wrapped about them, for the victory in the heavenlies is also to be fulfilled by a victory on earth (Matt.6:10).

:3-5 - Satan, the huge fiery-red dragon, (fiery-red indicating he is ready for war or already in it, though not in the global stage), anticipates the birth of the seed of the woman and gathers his hosts of demons around the woman on earth to divert and spoil, if possible, the manchild's ministry. However, the manchild is caught up to a position of power and authority (to God and to His throne) in both a sense of heavenly position and of earthly position. The first-born has a double portion in Scripture, and the manchild group is split (Rev.12:14, 5, 17). Both have the power poured out and immortal life.

To bring about the mighty victory at this consummation of the ages, the Lord will use His strategy of dividing to conquer. He will take that which He has prepared and will deploy it for His advantage to defeat the enemy and gain a great victory. He will use His forces in a way that will bring the enemy into subjection and destroy His works. Those works are death and devastation and sorrow and confusion, the workings of chaos in the earth. The beginning of the destruction of the enemy's works will be by the overcoming of the primary effect of sin - which is death. The first separation will be that of the manchild from the woman which will divide those who are in the earthly Church and remain in mortal flesh from those who are born out of that Church into immortality. Then there shall be a further dividing of that which is born. One smaller portion remains on earth, after the main body of the manchild is taken, to remain with the woman or earthly Church in the wilderness of Tribulation. This portion will be with the woman (Rev. 12:17), but will be separate in that it has entered into immortality in human flesh and will be no longer subject to death. They will be the manifested sons on earth of that day, even as Jesus was the manifested Son in His day. First, He entered into immortality in human flesh and wrought mighty signs and wonders, even with the power of one who has received the fulness of the Father, and so shall the manifested sons who are still on earth wield the power of God in that day. At the outset of Great Tribulation, it is just a handful who will have crossed over into incorruptible physical bodies of flesh on earth, but later, as a result of the very great outpouring of the Holy Spirit, these few will be joined by many thousands (Acts 2:17-21).

The other portion, the 144,000 company of Rev.14:1, is to be commissioned in the heavenly realm, also in the pattern of Jesus entering glorified life. This other portion of the man-child company, which is taken, will enter into the powers of the glorified life and, in them will minister on earth during 42 months of Great Tribulation, just as Jesus ministered during 40 days after His glorification. Thus will the enemy's grip begin to be broken, when the manifested sons enter the realm where death no longer has dominion over them, whether in the earthly or in the heavenly sphere. Both portions of the seed of the woman are in a real sense 'caught up' to a position of power and authority, one to receive glorified life in the heavenly realm and one to enter deathless physical life on earth.

From the moment that John and Lazarus enter Jerusalem as the two witnesses of Rev.11, and their thunderous message begins to go forth, there shall be only 3 or 4 solar days until the Lord visits His people like a thief in the night (IThess.5:2-3). John and Lazarus will one day suddenly appear in Jerusalem and begin to clean the spiritual temple, both there and in Christendom (John 2:13-17). The thunder of their preaching will sound the midnight cry (Matt.25:6), and within 3-1/2 days the Lord's secret visitation will have been accomplished. Yet this is not His personal, bodily coming to earth. His parousia or being alongside at the outset of the Great Tribulation is for the specific purpose of stealthily removing the firstfruits to God and the Lamb. The 'gems' from all of Christendom will be missing.

Most of the organized church holds and teaches that all of the church membership will be 'raptured' to God's throne before Tribulation in intensity begins to engulf the world. Because the organized church, as a whole, has refused to honor the full Word of God and has thereby limited the Holy One of Israel, confusion has controlled - and still does. The church has refused to recognize that Enoch was a type of and an example for the secret translation of the firstfruits to God. Enoch walked with God and was not, for God took him secretly. Just as Enoch was taken before the flood, so shall the firstfruits be taken before that hour of temptation which shall flood the earth (Rev.3:10, 12:15). There is no record of anyone having witnessed the translation of Enoch, and neither will anyone see the firstfruits leaving. However, when they are taken, the new day begins for those

'5 wise virgins' who have oil in their lamps. The Church remaining on earth will then realize that their house has been broken through (Lk.12:39-40), that the Lord has made some into His jewels and that He has had compassion upon them (Mal.3:16-18). Because they have kept the Word of His patience, the Lord will keep them out from the hour of temptation which shall come upon the world to test them that dwell upon the earth (Rev.3:10-11). Then the '5 foolish virgins' remaining within the Church on earth begin to lament. The Lord's parousia or being alongside begins in secret, but His coming with His saints in glory to reign will be seen, even as the lightning strikes in the east and shines into the west, seen even by those who have turned their backs to Him (Matt.24:27). The evidence of His parousia, now beginning to be seen, will strike a note of consternation within the Church 3-1/2 days after John and Lazarus begin thundering. The 'jewels' will be missing. Then 1260 days later, another evidence of His coming will be the lifting away of the hundreds of thousands who by that time will have met the minimum requirements. These, as was also Elijah, will be seen to go in the midst of a glory in the heavenlies 3-1/2 days after John and Lazarus are killed in Jerusalem.

In the Enoch-Elijah drama, the pattern is dramatized for the firstfruits group and the later harvest group. Enoch was the type of the unseen departure; Elijah was the type of the later departures which shall be seen after having been prepared by the subsequent returning Enoch group, even as Jesus was seen to depart after His 40 days of ministry in a glorified body. While there is that firstfruits company which is lifted up in glorified bodies and then returns to minister (Mal.3:17-18), there is also a smaller portion of the firstfruits born of the 'woman' Church remaining on earth (Rev. 12:5, 17). The Bride, 144,000, manchild group corresponds to the Enoch company taken secretly. Enoch was taken up without seeing death, leaving others on the earth. The harvest, household group corresponds to the Elijah company openly taken up without seeing death and leaving an Elisha company on earth.

Both Elijah and Elisha crossed the river Jordon on dry ground, but Elisha crossed on dry ground twice. We should see the symbolic significance in it. The waters of Jordan were rolled back each time, signifying the rolling back of death. Elisha first crossed with Elijah before Elijah was taken up, but then he crossed again after Elijah was taken. This preview parallels Rev. 11, indicating that the two witnesses, John and Lazarus and possibly a few more, will openly manifest immortality in human flesh 3-1/2 years before the harvest group is taken up. Others, who are added to the 'Elisha' company, could manifest immortality during and at the close of the Great Tribulation period. This very small initial group is to be represented primarily by the two witnesses of Rev. 11, and one day it will suddenly appear in Jerusalem and begin to clean the spiritual 'house', even as Jesus, the Son of Man, began His ministry in Jerusalem by coming suddenly into the Temple to cleanse it (John 2:13-17). These two and possibly a few more, will begin to speak boldly and verbally lash the people for their sins, pronouncing judgment and also announcing the soon coming of the Lord. There is no doubt that this thunderous preaching will sound the midnight cry of Matt.25:6, and shortly afterwards the firstfruits company, the wise virgins, will be taken.

There is another aspect of the manchild group being one and yet divided. It is in a fulfillment of Matt.6:10. When there is a glorified and separated Church Body in the heavenlies, a glorious Church Body must also be developed on earth. Then, as a result of the work of that glorious Church on earth, there will be a fulfillment of the Elijah-Elisha drama, another dividing. The first dividing is at the beginning of the Great Tribulation and the second dividing is 1260 days later. Then it is when the Elijah company of many hundreds of thousands are seen to leave the earth and then the Elisha group picks up the mantle of Elijah and crosses the Jordan on dry ground. As the Jordan river pictures the descending of turbulent soul-waters which separate the promised land from the wilderness of mortal life, the crossing of Jordan on dry ground symbolizes the entering into deathless life or immortality. Those of the glorious Church who are left on earth, when the Elijah group is taken, like Elisha, shall have a double portion of power in that they will no longer be subject to death. The Elisha group, first a handful during the early stages of the Tribulation which builds to thousands at the end of the Tribulation, will wield the powers of immortality as did Jesus when He was on earth, having received life such as Jesus had as the first manifested Son of Man (John 2:11). These are the two dividings. There is to be a 'temple' cleaning at the start of the Great Tribulation, and there is to be another just prior to the close of that Tribulation (Lk. 19:44-46).

Enoch was taken out and caught up, and so shall a part of the manchild company be caught up onto the heavenlies to wield the powers of glorified life just before the time of Great Tribulation on the earth. Later, Elijah was divided from Elisha in a chariot of fire, and so does this picture the movements of that Elijah group during the fiery close of the Tribulation which shall be encompassing the inhabitants of the earth. As Elisha saw Elijah in the whirlwind, so shall the whirlwind of God's judgment through the Elijah group be upon those who seek to destroy or harm the Elisha group which is left behind to enter into the powers of immortal life (Prov.10:25). Elisha did many more works than Elijah, and this pictures the mighty work which shall be done by the manifested sons on earth after the translation of the Elijah group.

When the Enoch company is taken out, there is a fulfillment of the jewels of the Lord being removed, as by a thief in the night - they are not seen leaving (Mal.3:16-18). And then those who have entered glorified life will come and go from time to time to judge between righteousness and evil among those who are left on earth. In this manner, the Lord's plan will be fulfilled and His body of overcomers will go forth to nullify all the works of the enemy in that day. The Lord will separate that which is ready for one realm from that which is ready for another realm and, by the deployment of His forces in the place and realm of His choice, He will be able to overcome the works of the enemy and confound the imaginations of the proud.

As there is a division at the beginning of the Tribulation, there shall also be a division at the close of the Tribulation, for there is the Enoch-Elijah sequence and the Elijah-Elisha drama. At the close of the Tribulation, a great host will have been prepared to be taken into the heavenlies and those shall be taken up and translated in that day when Jesus Christ comes to gather His saints to Himself. However, there will be others who are not ready to be taken, and they shall be left behind in that day, to progressively enter into immortality in human flesh and continue to live in physical bodies on earth throughout the entire Millenium and beyond. It is at the close of the next work-week cycle, they too shall be taken into the heavenly realms.

At the end of the Great Tribulation, the Elijah group is then the specially endowed and enlarged group out of the glorious Church which has made itself ready to join the Lord, and the Elisha group is then the wholly dedicated larger body which will remain on the earth, with the Church and witness to the world.

The two manchild groups born by the woman Church become the manifested sons only as they enter into immortality either in celestial bodies or earthly bodies (Ro.8:19), and thereby they come into the fulness of the Lord's purpose. Only those who have fulfilled the minimum requirements which God has predetermined shall be manifested as sons of God. Of those who will manifest in the heavenly realm, He requires a complete separation to Him so that He can do a perfect work within each one. There can be no deviation from the path that the Lord lays down, and there can be no faltering in what He makes known to each one as to His purpose for that one's life. There must be no staggering through unbelief, nor lack of complete yielding to His will. His perfection (maturing) must be wrought out in each one for the purpose chosen for that one, just as Jesus was made perfect through His experience as the first manifested Son (Heb.2:10). Positions of higher responsibility require more extensive and more detailed training and preparation. Each one must be willing to come into that which is made known to him and must be willing to forsake all for Jesus. Then these shall be perfected by the Lord's workings and shall be brought into the fulness of His purpose. Those who shall be manifested in the heavenly realm must be willing to forsake all that is of man and separate themselves wholly to Jesus Christ, remaining virgin to Him. With no lie on their lips, they are to have made and kept themselves blameless, spotless and without blemish (Rev.14:1-5). The Lord will bring them forth only if they make Him the one supreme object of their every interest and desire. Because of their faithful walk with God, like Enoch's, they will be taken and then brought forth in glory at the beginning of the Tribulation period and will be exalted to the heavenly Kingdom. They are those who have been willing to prepare themselves ahead of others.

Those who are to be manifested on earth, the firstfruits handful of the manifested sons of the 'Elijah' group, must also be willing to make Christ the center of their lives. They will seek only that which pleases Him and will be willing to forsake all for Him. This handful will also be manifested in the early stages of the Great Tribulation by an entering into immortality in human flesh. They shall be sons of God as was Jesus when He walked the earth, but from the perspective of His perfect humanity, not His divinity.

Whether into the heavenly or the earthly glory, those manifested will enter into deathless life, for no son is ready to be manifested until he is ready to put on immortality (Lk. 20:36, Ro.1:4, 8:19, 29, 21, 23, 11). For those who have made themselves ready, a time shall come when it will be made known to them what the Lord requires of each one. Although there are the general requirements for all who are to be manifested, there are also specific requirements for each one. (We are different organs in the Body). The Lord will make known His plan and purpose for each one, and each must be willing to accept that which is shown. Then they shall proceed according to the instructions given, making themselves completely available for whatever the Lord chooses for their lives. They will have come to the place where everything of this world has been given up for the sake of the Lord's purpose for them, and then He shall begin to do through them that which only those who have fully overcome can do. They shall be used by the Lord to speak forth His Word (prophecy) with wisdom and authority. A realm beyond that of ordinary mortals shall be committed unto them, and they shall walk in the strength of their God and shall know His will at all times. They will make known that which God requires of the inhabitants of this earth, and, from the time that they enter immortality until the close of the Tribulation, they shall proclaim the Word of the Lord in such a way that all will marvel at that which proceeds from their lips.

So prepare! He promises

to make the way plain for you, if you will heed His voice. First, the Lord must return to being the Head of the Body of Christ, then after that He will make His personal return, setting His feet on the Mount of Olives.

The Lord shall bring forth a company of overcomers in this day. He shall bring forth those like Joseph who have overcome all the attempts of the unfaithful church, represented by Potiphar's wife, to lure them into its ranks and commit fornication. He shall bring forth those like Joseph who have been misunderstood, falsely accused and consigned to the dungeon of oblivion by those who feel they are in the favored position in the affairs of the religious world. He shall raise up these overcomers in an hour when the forces of darkness are threatening to bring a great destruction upon the earth. The Lord shall cause these to go forth with a knowledge of His will and purpose for this hour, so that they might prepare the way for those of their brethren who shall be brought into the way of truth. Surely He will!

Even now, the Lord is preparing that which was seen by Joseph when he was given dreams upon his bed (Gen.37:5:11). First, he dreamed that his sheaf was exalted above the sheaves of his brethren. And has not the Lord said that He will bring forth a firstfruits sheaf which shall be exalted to a position of power and authority, so that the rest of the harvest shall come into His will through the ministry of the firstfruits? Truly, a mighty harvest will He bring forth in this earth. But first, a matured firstfruits company must be prepared, and it must be brought into a realm in Christ where it is caught up to a place of authority - even as the manchild company is caught up (Rev.12:5). The sheaf and the manchild are one and the same; they are both types of that company of overcoming saints which shall come forth and be manifested in these last days of the Age as the sons of God.

The Lord will also fulfill the second dream which Joseph saw. In this dream, he saw the sun, the moon and the stars bowed down to him. The eleven stars represented his brothers, and the sun and the moon represented his father and mother. In the same way, this dream is a preview of that time of the vision given in Rev.12. It is to be fulfilled when the manchild is separated from the organized Church, which has the clothing of Spirit power in her midst, an element of her membership with dominion over the soulish pulls, and having among her leaders those who have completed their progress through the overcoming of sin through conscious and joyful choice of that which is in God's plan for the ultimate good. Since Joseph was but one of the stars in the dream-vision, he represents in type those who are to start the building of the glorious Church which will then replace the unrepentant woman from whom both the manchild and the glorious Church issue. Yet since the other stars and the sun and the moon were seen bowing down to Joseph, we are to understand that he represents that group or company which shall come forth to be separated from the organized Church, from which also comes the glorious Church a little later. That company is then caught up to a position of greater power and authority. Thus shall the Church be brought willingly into submission to those who are in the manchild company.

Joseph saw in his dreams that which was to come, and in like manner the Lord is now causing those who are destined to be in this Joseph company to receive a revealing of that which is coming, and those shall be held responsible for making known these revealings to their brethren. Many will not believe nor receive the revelation, and in fact will reject those who proclaim it. Nevertheless, the Lord will still hold them accountable for declaring that which has been shown to them.

The Lord is moving now to bring the vision in His Word into fulfillment. The Lord will have a glorious Church clothed in the power of His Spirit and functioning in the fulness of the new covenant. He will also bring forth a manchild company which will be given a place of authority, even beyond that of those in the glorious Church. The glorious Church and the manchild are one in the Spirit (unity), but different in function, and much yet remains to be revealed on this. Therefore, keep your hearts open to receive more of the vision and revelation of this hour, lest you be like Joseph's brothers who would not receive that which he spoke to them.

Solomon's Temple had two mighty pillars of brass refined in the fires. Brass refined by fire is symbolic of the purging, refining and transmuting of the base characteristics of man's carnal wisdom and philosophy by the working of the Holy Spirit (fire) so as to be cast into the image of Christ (Rev.1:15, 3:12, 10:1). Jachin (he will establish) was the first pillar (IKings 7:21), and represents the establishing in power of those God raises up to Himself. They shall establish the Kingdom in power, first in the heavens and then on earth. The second was Boaz (strength), representing those left on earth to minister in power in that realm. These two pillars were adorned and beautified, as the end-time Body of Christ is to be graced with the beauty of holiness, godliness, humility, glory, victory, boldness, overcoming power, etc. (Eph.5:27). The 200 pomegranates on each pillar picture the fruitfulness brought forth by those who are pillars in the end-time Church. The numeral '2' is the number of division, discernment and screening, with a view to rejoining in truth. The 200 on each pillar shows that the separation wholly to Christ has done its complete work, reaching into the plane of human spirit. The Lord is now gathering together His people who have made with Him a covenant of sacrifice

(Ps.50:5).

:6 - The 'woman', the organized Church, flees into the wilderness to a place of preparation and safety, and the Lord continues a work of preparation for 1260 days (42 months or 3-1/2 years - the duration of the Great Tribulation). When the 'jewels' are stolen away, the woman is in shock at being left behind. She had not prepared herself. Before the 'woman' enters her ministry with full power, the remnant manchild group is brought out of her as leaders (Moses group). This group is younger in the order of appearance than the group which make up the enlightened Church (Aaron group), but is more advanced and therefore is chosen to lead the Church during the Great Tribulation period. This woman is also the 'woman' of Matt.13:33 who prepared 3 groups of people, the 100 fold, 60 fold and 30 fold Christians (Matt.13:23). Note the likeness of the leaven in all three groups, a ferment of righteousness.

:7-11 - After the firstfruits manchild group has been taken up into power and before the start of the Great Tribulation period of 3-1/2 years, the final conflict in heaven breaks out. Michael (meaning who is like God) and his angels (messengers, agents) defeat the dragon who is called the Devil, Satan and the deceiver of the whole world (2Cor.11:14, a lying 'angel of light'). Satan and his followers are forced out of their heavenly realm and are thrown down closer to earth's surface. It is indicated that the translated firstfruits manchild group, the 144,000 group of Rev.14:1, is intimately involved in the timing and the throwing down of Satan and his army in defeat (Rev.12:11).

God has designed all things to conform to His same basic patterns. The pattern for the Church is the same pattern to be applied to the individual - to you. As the Church must do for itself, so must each man do for himself. Preservation and strength and the Kingdom of God and the power of His anointed are realized when and because of the dragon being cast down (Rev.12:9). You read it very clearly that the dragon, the serpent, the devil, Satan has deceived the whole world. That statement means you have received that which is not true, and you will continue to do so, until Lucifer has been cast out of the 'heaven' in you which provides a haven for him. Unless you have cast Satan out by cementing yourself to the purity of God's Word as it is in His mind, you go to church and get filled with misleading information - the tares of the enemy planted in the field of Christians. Men go to secular institutions of learning and come away brainwashed to a still greater extent, unless - - -.

World society's entire way of life is that Babylon which draws into spiritual adultery, whether in the religious, economic, or political areas (Rev.18:2-6).

In the micro-cosmos which is man, the brain is the heaven or uplifted part. There is the throne for the human spirit which comes from God. There the seat of judgment is centered, for weighing and evaluating. It is there that the swift messengers('angels') of thought and impulse fly. Ruling orders issue from the throne room to govern every one of the multitudinous functions in the microcosm. It is in the thoughts and associated emotions that Satan operates, and there is the heaven of the microcosm from which Satan must be ejected so that preservation and strength and the rule of God without competition and the power of His anointed can be established. The accuser and criticizer, the adversary, must be cast down before the glory and power like Christ's can fill your life to overflowing.

How is Satan to be cast down? It is our'nature' to see error, fault, shortcomings and evil in others, because it pictures our own self in a favorable light in a flattering mirror. In thoughts and emotions, and perhaps in spoken word, we become accusers of our brethern day and night. Sometimes the accusations are well founded, sometimes exaggerated in our imagination, and occasionally they are all of the imagination. Even when well founded, we can attribute a wrong motive to the other person, becoming judges of others' inner workings. We err when we judge the motivation - justification, for only God can truly see inside a man. Christians are more inclined toward accusing the brethern than non-Christians, because they know better what ought to be and down-grading others seems to help in up-grading the mirror-image of self. Every thought and emotion and response to those must be brought captive to the pattern which is Christ's. God has granted to every believer to cast out the demon thoughts and emotions - in the name or nature of Jesus. If they are cast out, there would be no problem of wrong physical responses. It is the Lord's firm position that you ultimately will come into the stature of your Father - - even if the process necessitates much disciplining. You are to grow up and secure your education with honors. When you have that training, He will then place you in charge of others to supervise their learning. In the meantime, He is in full charge and will take complete care of every little detail. In the meantime, you are the problem (not the one you can accuse day and night). He wants you to pace yourself in His own footprints. Your work and assignment is so fantastic it calls for everything you have. This is the work of

GOD ASSIGNED

signed to you that you believe into Him whom He has sent. Every moment of your time, the utmost energy you can muster, all that you have and all that you are, these are required to achieve and to enter before the deadline.

Adam received Eve to wife, and she occasioned his exile, strenuous labors, perspiriation, sickness, sorrow and finally death. In the microcosmic correlation, your will is Adam and your imagination is the wife. The two are married. It is utterly impossible for you to let 'Eve' call the shots and get the say without your getting God's boot. Even the imperfect medical science of today knows that certain emotions, like anger, suspicion, jealousy, hatred, or even a domineering attitude, will eventually develop arthritis, gallstones and other ailments. Of course, there are other causes as well. Our glands, and the cells of the body too, are intimately linked with our thought and emotion patterns. Inhale no poisonous fumes from the pit. Eve did when learning at Lucifer's feet. All of these combine to wreck your health, ruin your fortune, and heap misery high upon you, placing you in abject serfdom to the Master of the Abyss.

Kick out and cast down the accuser of our brethern. Jesus Christ has given the power. Apply the blood of the Lamb in order to take a fresh stand in righteousness. Use the Word of the Testimony. Tell people of the perpetual joy which lives in your heart as you speak to them of the power of Christ to transform, actually transform, lives through that work of absolute redemption or purchase He completed on Calvary for here and now. A part of your joy and faith rubs off, but also your testimony itself develops an increased potential or voltage within you to live for the glorification of Christ. Refuse to dwell on evil, or even on anything that bothers you. If it keeps coming back, command it in the name of Jesus Christ to return to the pit. Or, "Lord Jesus, take it away!" It is your right, in your power, and it is your duty to cast down such devils.

The power to enter into His Kingdom here and now comes through a male-child born of the woman, but caught up to God. The 'male' shows it to be of the will or determination. The growth and emergence is through the 'woman' or the mystic 'body' of Christ within the believer. That 'body' is there, or you are none of His. The battle in the 'heavenlies' (the realm of your thought and emotion) is won by Michael (he who is like God). The Michael who wins is to be you, by virtue of the 'male-child' begotten within, as and when you determine by the grace of God to become like Jesus Christ and yourself rule your microcosmic kingdom with a rod of iron - no compromise. When bitterness, resentment, suspicion, criticism broods within, there is none of God's deep peace which is the fruit of His Kingdom for here and now. Without that deep peace, you are only close to His Kingdom - at the best. But when you commence to live in the serenity of His peace and perpetually live in it, you will also find that your life becomes 'charmed'. It is because Christ our Lord is in complete charge of your life and that brings the absolute in peace and joy. Jesus commanded that, even under what appear to be adverse circumstances of the moment, you should leap and shout for joy. He certainly knows what He is talking about, so don't you forget it! With great violence, seize the Kingdom of Joy for here and now. Cast out every assailing 'devil'. Dump out the hogwash of part truth and untruth. Continually and perpetually cast out and down the 'dragon'. Then you can and must shout and rejoice in the power and glory of God's Kingdom increasing in might. Only the brainwashed and the stupid remain subservient to Lucifer and live in his realm.

Then it can be proclaimed that the preservation and power and the Kingdom of our God and the authority of His anointed have come. This is to apply first to individuals so it can soon be applied to a collection of those individuals. It must take place in the microcosm so it can become fact in the macrocosm of the earth planet and its associated heaven. The firstfruits have received for themselves the promised authority and power. Satan is being dispossessed of his access to the heavenlies, as he will later be dispossessed of his material earthly outposts (Ro.16:20). The Kingdom has come, because Satan is overcome by God's power within men. Most Bible texts translate Rev.12:10 as 'the authority of His Christ', but the word for 'Christ' is the word for 'the anointed one', and the following verse states the brethren have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and the Word of their testimony. The 'one' here is that portion of the Body of Christ which is given His anointing.

Satan is the prince of the power of the air (a heaven) and is the prince of this world (Eph. 2:2, John 12:31), but prior to the Great Tribulation he still has access to a portion of the spirit heaven realm (Rev.12:12). However, at the beginning of the Great Tribulation he is deprived of his upper strata this sphere of operations, and is henceforth restricted to activity on the borders of his realm, near to and on the surface of the earth. But his remaining time to work in this Age is then only 3-1/2 years. :12 - Heaven rejoices at being freed from Satan's activities, but the earth is in deep trouble, because Satan knows he has only 3-1/2 years left. He comes down in great wrath and causes great havoc before his power is completely broken. The 'earth' is all that is of physical man, his systems and his organization. The 'sea' is the masses of people in confusion of soul, knowing not where to turn in their bitterness at losing all they had become used to depend upon (Isa. 57:20, Jude 12-13). :13-14 - In order to prevent as many as possible from turning to Christ and strengthening the army of saints that will defeat him on earth, Satan turns his full attention to destroying the 'woman' who brought forth the manchild that ejected him from the heavenlies and who will minister in power during the days of Tribulation. But 'eagles wings' are given her, preventing the destruction planned by Satan for this Church group (Ps.91:4). The 'wings' God provides bring transportation, protection, overshadowing and shielding from harm of physical destruction and villification. The eagle's wings enable her to soar into the heavens with endurance and vision, rising above the storms. There are two wings, extensions of His Body, given to support her - the celestial and the earth-bound firstfruits.

In a more local application, the 'woman' is the organization of the mother Church headquartered in the Vatican. When Italy and its government in Rome are taken over by the anti-God, anti-religion communist elements, the Roman Church will come under terrific pressure. Soon the moment of crisis will arrive. The woman shall be stripped of her Italian possessions. The two wings of transport aircraft belonging to a God-fearing nation, at least nominally God-fearing, which has the eagle as its insignia, will be sent to physically move the woman to the soil of the U.S.A. for protection and support during the Great Tribulation.

In that day there will be great danger from Satan-inspired hordes of people who will be whipped to a frenzy by his hate inspired apostles, his apostles within the Church, as well as outside. They will pour out their venom of hatred upon those who are then warning of the coming wrath and who are preaching a message of repentance in that day. The lives of God's called out ones will be potentially in constant danger from those who want to silence the proclaimers of righteousness, because their deeds are evil and they hate the light and the truth. Therefore, God's people will be sensitive to hear His voice so He can protect them and lead them to places of safety. At times they will be awakened in the night and told to move to another location, because of the danger that surrounds them, and God's angels and the glorified saints (firstfruits) will be present and will appear to direct them where to go and instruct them in what they are to do. It will be a fearful time when chaos reigns in the earth and when the hate-inspired forces of the enemy seek to destroy those who would warn the population of the world and turn it from its evil ways. Those of the seed of the woman who have entered immortality in human flesh on earth shall have greater contact with the unseen world. They will receive constant guidance and protection from the world beyond and they shall be able to speak the direct Word of the Lord to all who are in need of direction. This handful of immortal ones on earth and the glorified ones in the heavens will be in constant communication and they will provide help and guidance to the 'woman' as she ministers in that day.

Because of the great danger from both the hysterical mobs and from frightened authorities, much pressure will be put on those who tend to deviate from man's accepted patterns of behavior and from approved procedures of religious activity. Even the religious world will set up standards in that day of what is acceptable to the welfare of the nation in times of extreme crisis, and those who dare not to conform will be persecuted relentlessly as fanatics and harmful deviates by those who pose as the religious voices of the land. The Lord's true servants will be buffeted from all sides, as people who are crazed by fear seek every available means to silence them. People as a whole will refuse to listen to those who would call them to repentance and warn them of impending judgment in that day, and the true Body of Christ will be politically restricted in its worship practices, but it will nevertheless continue to assemble together through the Lord's enabling. Because of the intensity of opposition from religious and civil sources, the Lord will have the Body meet in small groups in the places which He will show and many times the members will have to meet in secret, because the authorities will be clamping down on all that they consider to be fanaticism. It is well to be getting used to small group meetings now! So great will be the boldness of Christ's servants in that day and so astounding will be their message and their works, that the authorities will take action to try to stop the meetings. Therefore, those of the Body of Christ will have to hear His voice and do what He shows, for He will direct them in all their ways and He will show them when and where to gather together. It is well to establish a daily practice now of learning how to hear *His* voice!

There will also be danger from natural disasters and man-caused eruptions in that day; in many places disasters will strike suddenly and in many places battles will rage furiously. If God's people were not warned, surely they would perish, and so the Lord will give warnings to all who are in danger, in order that they might flee to places of safety and avoid the forces of destruction. They shall be told where to go to escape. The warnings will be by vision and by the appearance of the glorified saints. These will be empowered to bear up God's people, if need be, and transport them to places of safety. At times His people will be clothed and fed by supernatural means, as they are obedient to His voice and follow His instructions given to them. His people need have no fear, for the Lord will surely keep and protect them in that day (Ps.91). Even now all things are being made ready so that nothing will be amiss when the great time of Tribulation comes upon the earth.

Once more it is said that the 'woman' is again placed in the wilderness of preparation for 3-1/2 years from which she can then 'cross Jordan',if she will, and come into the promised land at the end of the Great Tribulation, as many individuals as are then ready. The 'woman' is the organized church. From where is she taken and to what place does she go for safety, if the world is the wilderness? :15-16 - By his activities, Satan causes a flood of lies and deception and villification and persecution to pour out, - to turn multitudes away from the Church and to deceive even the elect, if that were possible (Matt.24:24). The river of lies and persecution is like the Jordan river in its flood season, bringing destruction and death by its floods. Many will turn away, being persuaded they were deceived by the Church and were cheated of opportunity of becoming firstfruits. But as with the Jordan River, the Lord will dam up the 'waters' while His people cross over to possess the 'land' prepared. The earth opens her mouth and swallows up the flood spued out to engulf the 'woman'. The 'earth' here indicates the appearance on earth of the saints of the Bride company in their glorified bodies of flesh and bone of earth elements (Lk.24:39). They shall open their mouths to speak words of help and deliverance which will nullify the fear-instilling propaganda, against the Church, and the threats and persecution being poured out on Christians in that day. These of the Bride company will be able to appear to individual saints and to groups gathered together, just as Jesus appeared to the disciples who had shut themselves in behind barred doors, because of fear of the Jews outside (John 20:19, 26). Jesus dispelled their fears and gave them new hope and courage. The glorified firstfruits group will be in control of the elements of the earth and the forces of nature to help those being attacked, for these will have entered into the first stage of that which will eventually be an absolute mastery over all the elements of the earth. The Lord has two companies of prepared people, one on the 'west side of Jordan' corresponding to the glorified firstfruits, the other on the 'east side of Jordan' corresponding to His anointed overcomers (many 1000s) still on earth (Dan.12:5). Both will be engaged in battling the enemy. For many now, the '40' of testing and preparation in the wilderness has been completed and a second time some of God's chosen are coming to the promised land.

:17 - Within the larger company of the anointed overcomers on earth, the glorious Church, are the manchild sons who are the remainder of the woman's seed and who remain on earth in immortal human flesh. These are a very small group of just a handful, which is invested with power to overcome the enemy hosts in the earthly realm and which functions as the leader group among the larger anointed company whose members have all participated in the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit. The Devil and his fallen angels are thus caught between two overcomer armies, the heavenly and the earthly. This small manchild remnant on earth will be greatly helped by the 'Standard' (Isa.59:19) raised up to heaven and the enemy is put in a vise, a giant pincers movement, to be crushed.

You will be used, _if_ you will let Jesus equip you with His armor and weapons and train you in His ways of warfare and if you obey implicitly. God's pattern, set in His Word, is that of dividing and deploying His forces to thereby destroy all the workings of the enemy. In this same pattern, the manchild company is divided into two companies, just as Elijah and Elisha were divided. First a division is made of the manchild from the 'woman', a separation of those born out of that Church into immortality from those who are in the glorious Church, but who will remain in mortal flesh. Then there is a further dividing of that which is born. Some will be caught up to the heavenly realm and some will be left on earth. Some (the 144,000 heavenly group) will have glorified bodies, and some (the smaller handful) will have immortal physical bodies on earth. The remnant or remainder of her seed, those who remain after the main body of the manchild is taken, will be with the 'woman' in the wilderness of tribulation, but will be separate because of having entered into immortality in human flesh no longer subject to death. They will be the manifest sons of that day as Jesus was a manifested Son of His day.

- REV. 13 -

The events of Chapter 12 are concurrent with the Great Tribulation from its beginning to its end. Its pictures follow the initial blowing of the 7th Trumpet, at which time those in heaven start rejoicing because the Lord's eternal reign is beginning (Rev.11:15). At the same moment of time, the firstfruits army, which has been taken up, ejects Satan from the heavenlies and Satan is permitted to fight against the firstfruits earthly army and the glorified Church during the remaining 3-1/2 years of the Age. Just as Chapter 12 describes the Church during the 7th Trumpet period, Chapter 13 describes the political government of man during that same period, the Great Tribulation. By the beginning of this 3-1/2 year term, the beast is seen already having crowns of authority on its 7 heads (Rev. 12:3). Somewhat later, the beast is seen having added the 10 crowns on its horns, indicating the beast system has fully come into its end-time exercise of authority and rule, and is in its ascendency (Rev.13:1).

:1 - John was given the setting of these end-time events as being on the sand of the sea. The true and viable Church is built upon the bed rock of Jesus Christ proclaimed by the foundational ministries (Matt.7:24, Eph.2:20), but here John is seeing the woman Church of the Rev. 12 period standing on sand. (Remember, there were no chapter divisions in the early texts.) When bed rock erodes by the action of water, it becomes sand which no longer has cohesive power. Jesus said that the man who builds on that is foolish. Here is seen the prophetic view of that time when the glorious Truth of Jesus Christ shall have been fractured into small particle fragments by the stress from human emotions, until the great central Truth is no more. That which remains then is a mass of non-cohesive half-truths, particle-truths and untruths. Often the particle-truths are more deceptive in their sublety and therefore worse than outright lies (Lk.18:8, 2Tim.3:5-7). The sea is symbolic of the masses of the people (Rev.17:5) and it is that sea of emotional turmoil which has broken the Truth into fine sand. See the hundreds of sects and denominations. See how few of the divinity students believe in the return of Christ to earth and, of those, many do not even believe in God!

Then John saw a beast rise up out of that sea. It takes time to break down the rock into sand and it has taken nearly 2000 years since Christ to disclose that the best Christendom can bring forth is the evil monstrocity of the basest instincts of man - the beast of prey. The beast has 7 heads and the 7 connects with the Church in Scripture. These heads picture kingdoms or nations and their rulers (Rev.17:9-10), and so this beast comes out of Christendom to derive its strength and its capacity to dictate from a union of 7 'Christian' nations which turn from their previous relationship with God. Many passages in Scripture tell of the judgment on Israel and the world (natural Israel, spiritual Israel and the other religions) that will come from the north

(Joel 2:20, Jer.1:13-14, 6:1, Ezek.38:6, 15-16). This beast is not the city of Rome, nor the Vatican, but it is a major portion of the lands which have come under the influence of the Holy Roman Empire (western and eastern). The sea beast is centered in the Greek Orthodox land of Russia, and the Soviet Union is this beast of the endtimes which has already had its inception as the communist combine of nations.

When the beast is risen out of the sea and looms on the horizon, we should see a close-knit confederation of 7 'Christian' nations, having 10 adjoining nations which serve as protective buffers for the 7 heads. Horns are for the purpose of taking blows, as well as for offensive action against others. The heads are grown previously to the development of the horns upon them or upon other horns. The 7 head nations are functioning in full unison with each other and with the body of the beast, prior to the horns developing on the heads. The 7, with Russia, are likely Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, Yugoslavia and Bulgaria, all former Christian nations which have embraced God-opposing communism - the name of blasphemy on the heads. Ten is the number of the gentiles as well as that of the law. The 10 horns therefore will include some Christian nations yet to turn communist and some not Christian. The 10 will likely include several Moslem nations. Italy will be one of the 10 - a horn, not a head. The beast empire of communism will be greatly expanded by internal revolution in many nations and by overt aggression. After the firstfruits are translated and Satan is cast down (Rev.12:9), he will take absolute possession of one of the functioning authorities in the Kremlin and, through that brain and body, he will personally lead an all-out attempt to take over the nations of the world. Hordes of demons will be aiding by whipping the unregenerate humans and inadequately prepared Christians into a frenzied orgy of mass hysteria and fear unprecedented in human history (Lk.21:25-26). The fully integrated beast empire will embrace 17 adjoining or contiguous nations willing and ready to give their authority and power to the prince from the pit during his personal rule in a human garment (Dan.7:7-8).

The 10 nations are seen crowned to rule in authority and power along with the beast for 'a single hour' (Rev.17:12). How long is this single hour? It is during the period of that progressive return and work of Jesus in the 2nd watch and the 3rd watch - not 'or' (Lk.12:38). Speaking of His work during His first ministry, Jesus equated the 12 hours of daylight to His period of ministry (John 11:9). That ministry extended 21 years from age 12 to age 33. The single hour therefore would be 1/12 of the 21, which would be the final 21 months of the Great Tribulation. Elsewhere we see also that the destruction on the 'day' of the Lord falls at the middle of the 'day' (Ps.91:6, Jer.15:8). That Tribulation period is of 42 months duration (Rev.11:2), and so we would expect to see the 10 horns fully crowned only at the midpoint of the final 3-1/2 years of this Age. Thus we understand that Rev.13 describes the final 21 months of Great Tribulation. The coronation of the 17 nation beast is half way through the Great Tribulation and this is his concluding stage.

The 10 horn nations receive their strength and direction from the 7 head nations. The 7 head nations draw from the main body. Upon the heads and horns are names of blasphemy. The majority of these nations have believed in Christ, but they turn to blaspheming and apostacizing from Christ. They all must be nations assuming a 'name' or philosophy which repudiates Christ and God, or repudiates God. Why is it of any value to recognize the time of the 10 kings being crowned? How does that affect you, if you are or become a dedicated disciple of Christ? Jesus said the deceits in our generation will be so subtle, there is a risk that even the elect will be taken by them (Matt.24:24). For example, if you look for a confederacy of 10 European nations to identify the beast and the #1 anti-Christ, and then a 10 European nation union does occur, won't you be looking away from the factual beast and anti-Christ? How easy it would be to divert and pervert your attention and preparation while you looked in the other direction. And most of Christendom is, including most of your city and most of your congregation - even today!

:2 - This beast of blasphemy will contain the essence, strength and cunning of all the previous beast empires put together (Dan.7:4-6, Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece), and the feet of the bear show it is planted in Russia. The dragon, as to person, is Satan (Rev.12:9) and his operations among the nations in the end-time period began to be manifested in the development of facism. Ever since World War II, the dragon, rightest fascism (the white horse of Rev.6:2) has worked in close harmony with the authoritarian Roman Church in various countries, and fascism has always tended to give way to and be absorbed by the socialist and communist ideologies. Here in :2, the dragon gives his power, seat and great authority to the beast. Since Rome is the seat of the dragon (fascism), Italy will go communist and will be absorbed into the beast system. Likewise, other countries dominated by the Roman Church will be taken over by communist or socialist elements. As another development, socialism and communism will tend to come closer together in their ideologies and this trend will continue until the communist, socialist and semi-socialist nations will unite in a United Nations World Government. For a time, the

Roman Church (the woman) will work out an accommodation with communism and the Rev.13:1 'sea' beast, and also together with the apostate Protestant denominations (her daughters), will give full support to the beast of World Government, the Rev.13:11 second beast, headed by the false prophet. But eventually the communist forces will turn on the church to destroy her and the 10 horns (its puppet nations) will desolate the harlot 'woman' (Rev.17:16).

This beast power is shown rising out of the 'sea' or 'waters', out of a philosophy or ideology of the masses of people in confusion, and it arises from a reaction against the corrupt system in church-state relationships, but it is also of the previous beast empires (Rev.17:11). In a picture similar to that of 'spiritual Israel' (Gal. 3:7, 29) which picked up the 'mantle' (inheritance) of physical Israel and is no longer confined to the land of Palestine, so did 'Christian' Rome pick up the mantle of pagan Rome and likewise is no longer confined to the political boundaries of the old Roman Empire. As the Roman Church evangelized many nations, its identity was conferred upon them and the beast of pagan Rome was perpetuated in the beast of Christendom or 'Christian' nations. This beast, pictured in its end-time nature and fulfillment, brings out a special phenomenon of our day - Christian nations renouncing Christ and embracing communism, earning the name of blasphemy on their heads. Russia, a nation under the Eastern Orthodox Church, brought forth communism and therefore the beast of communism is just an extension of the same beast of Christendom in a different form. It is just as the previous Roman beast of paganism was carried on through Christendom.

:3 - The beast was seen to resemble a female leopard. The female is the most savage of that specie, but the female also pictures begetting and nourishing. The leopard is covered with scattered spots - black and like a rose. We have clearly seen how communism develops through scattered cells, pushing a philosophy that looks as beautiful as a rose at first sight. But this philosophy is the black doctrine of Karl Marx, straight from the pit. In Russia today, the communist cells are made up of a minority of the populace, only a very small percentage, and they are scattered. Communism grows in conditions of want and misery. The have-nots seize from those who have. Particularly in the East, the overpopulation, laziness and squalor make it easy for Russia to become the ideal mother for the spawn of hell. Countries where communism has taken root are, for the most part, those in which the eastern and western Catholic Church has ruled. It has been autocratic from the outset, permitting no rights to think for one's self. In spite of the record of many mistakes, it is still 'infallible' and dictatorial. This type of rigid enforcement for the benefit of the entrenched rulers and for the benefit of the State government, with which the Church always sought to bring more people under its influence, prepared the womb which nourished and brought forth communism.

Russia is also known today as the bear of the north. That is where the beast stands. The mouth of the beast is that of a lion. Communism's prophet or mouth was Karl Marx who was of German-Jew, Christian parents and was baptized into the Church. Marx was associated with two nations symbolized by the lion. He lived in England and he was of the tribe of Judah. And the dragon, Satan himself, will give his might and power to the beast. Satan can and will give this power and authority to someone he chooses for receiving it, for he is able to do so (Matt.4:8-9).

Although there are historic fulfillments of the head which received a death stroke and was healed, this verse (:3) speaks of an end-time fulfillment as well (see comment on Rev.17:8-11). The pagan Roman Empire received a death stroke, but revived as the Holy Roman Empire. The Holy Roman Empire suffered a death stroke in the days of Martin Luther, but survived the splitting away of that which became Protestantism. More recently, there was a large-scale uprising in the head that is Hungary. Its communist government was wounded into death - no doubt of it - and the whole structure of the communists could be seen in the balance. But then came the Russian tanks and troops to crush the drive for freedom, and the last opportunity for western Christendom to undo the bestial empire had been passed by. Since many years have now elapsed, it is becoming more apparent that the prophecy may again fulfill through one individual ruler being mortally wounded, but then recovering - perhaps miraculously. From that moment of recovery, he would be granted power and authority for a period of 42 months (:5).

:4 - The propaganda victories reinforced by gains through the use of direct military force, initially in the Middle East and then later in further conquest over much of Europe, will bring great admiration through fear - and stark terror. The power and authority acquired by this beast will be exalted by men as being irresistible. :5-6 - With many of its gains consolidated and, to all appearances, its position firmly established, and with the trouble-making firstfruits company out of the way, as is then thought, the beast speaks villification against these who demonstrate the life of Christ (Matt.10:40, 12:30). The beast will have complete control over every facet of man's economic and political life in 1/3 of the world's population (Rev.8:11). Those of the largest portion of the Church will blame the Church for cheating and preventing them from participating in the first-fruits translation. The beast forces will be quick to intensify that resentment by villifying the Church - and multitudes will separate themselves from all Church influence. The beast cannot speak against God Himself, because the beast insists there is no God! The speaking against God will be the blaspheming against those who represent God on earth and against the first-fruits in the heavens - against all in whom God has made His abode. Much attention is given toward the elimination of God from the minds of man so that the beast will have complete control. The coming battle is for control of the mind of man.

:7 - The beast and his followers are also permitted to make war against the saints and overcome them. The word 'saints' here means those separated or set apart. Before we jump to an unwarranted conclusion, let us understand that God is faithful, though man be unfaithful. His permitting these separated ones to be overcome in battle must have something to do with a degree of unfaithfulness, for otherwise they would not be subjected to battle (Ps.91:7-8). Much Scripture speaks of the unfaithful Church, even describing her as a harlot, although she also has within her membership those accepting God's training into overcoming.

Those who are set apart may be so set apart by God for His purpose. Others set apart may be so set apart by setting themselves apart for God and for His purpose. In this verse, the primary view is of the Jewish people in Palestine who have been separated from the nations and gathered together there for God's purpose in bringing these end-time sons of Abraham imto a recognition of their Messiah. Therefore, it is again confirmed by these words that there will be war and that there will be much persecution directed against the people of Palestine by the Soviet beast power. To satisfy its logistic and strategic needs for world rule, Russia will seek to dominate the Middle East, especially Palestine, and Palestine will go communist. Eventually to protect her interests, Russia will be compelled to invade the Jewish homeland with military might and make war on the Jews (Ezek.38:3-4, 8-12). The Soviet beast ruler will have success in measure, but when it appears he has almost reached his goal, he will be broken by God's intervention.

In the same pattern, the beast powers will make war against those who have set themselves apart for God and for His purpose. There is no doubt from many portions of Scripture about there being a Great Persecution against all Christians. They are the saints of God's spiritual Israel. This persecution will be vigorously pursued in all communist dominated countries and in all where the false front of socialism is leading toward that same communism seen in Russia. Those Christians who have taken on little preparation for the times of great persecution will be overcome. Those who have become prepared and who have elected the greater glory of giving up their physical lives for the Gospel will also appear to be 'conquered' by the beast power during the 42 months of Great Tribulation. But again, the beast ruler's initial success will be confused by the power of God through His chosen ones and the beast will be defeated on the 'mountains' of Israel (Ezek.39:4). He will be defeated by the nations of a renewed Christendom, for mountains symbolize nations (Rev.17:9-10).

The beast power will extend through all nations in some degree by reason of the political understandings with the World Government coalition of socialist and semi-socialist nations born out of the United Nations Organization. :8 - Because of the almost overwhelming extent of the beast power's expanding dominion and effective infiltration, it will be obvious to everyone unaware of God's plan that the beast power will indeed possess all. Each individual who has not made Jesus Christ his personal Savior and Master and who has not taken up and used the power of the Holy Spirit and who has not made the Word of God an integrated part of his innermost being by constantly ingesting that Word, will have no alternative but to accept the beast power as the dominating influence in his life. The days are coming when the Christian believer will need more faith and more strength than he possesses today. That faith needs to be so undergirded that the believer will stand steadfast on the Rock during those days which lie ahead and not be a part of the wholesale falling away. Nevertheless, in spite of the overwhelming circumstantial evidence almost guaranteeing complete success for the beast from the 'sea', there will be a complete failure of the 'man of sin' to attain his total dominion over the earth. The saints who know the Word (Jesus) and God's plan for the end-time will count on the sure downfall of the beast at the precise moment in time revealed in that plan, and they will not give way to him. Others will not know the Lord as a loving Father and it will be impossible to stand against the pressures which will be applied (Lk.21:25-26). The failure of the beast, the man of sin, to gain complete dominion over the earth is clearly shown here in the Word. All (meaning many or most) who dwell on the earth shall worship him in fear and servitude - those whose names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb (the 30-fold). There are those whose names are written in that Book and those will not worship the beast. It is not too difficult to understand that this 3-1/2 year period will be the most difficult period mankind has ever had to go through or ever will have to go through - including all Christians, except the 144,000 company of firstfruits (Matt.24:21). But many do not recall that we are also told that, for the children of light, this same period will see a Pentecostal outpouring and Spiritual revival unmatched in human history. The greatest darkness will be overcome by the greatest Light. Nations, as well as individuals, will be caught up in this mighty moving of God. Nations, as well as individuals, will come under total God-rule, and in the final stages of the beast power's expansions, they will choose to die fighting rather than submit to Satan and his angels and gravitate into the 'lake of fire'. Then will God be able to fight their battle for them, and then will Satan and his hosts of followers lose their grasp on even what they have gained.

:9-10 - He who takes the sword shall perish by the sword. But don't jump to an unsupportable conclusion. This does not mean that everyone who takes up the sword to kill another shall also perish by the sword. Remember, the Bible repeatedly says the Lord does not play favorites (Deut.10:17, Ro.2:11). Abraham did not die of a sword wound, nor Moses, nor Joshua, nor David, nor Kaiser Wilhelm, nor thousands of others whose names we do not know. In fact, God Himself strongly commanded us to take the sword and use it without mercy (Jer.48:10). What then is the intention of Rev.13:10? In verse 7, those holy people against whom the beast will wage war and overcome them are primarily the Jewish people and secondarily those of spiritual Israel, all of whom are inadequately prepared. Then verse 9 introduces a change of subject and warns of necessary careful reading of what follows. Who are the people in view in verse 10?

First of all, Rev.13 deals with the last portion of the last 3-1/2 years of Great Tribulation, during which the beast from the sea reaches the zenith of his power. That power is used to oppress many peoples of many nations, not only the peoples of other nations, but also the nonconformists in his own empire. What is the Soviet strategy? It is to turn every man's sword against his brother (Ezek.38:21). As the stress of the coming wars grows within the lands of Christendom, especially when many serious losses are sustained, the enemy's lure will be taken up by vast numbers of the easily swayed. The Soviets will conduct themselves to appear as a peace-loving nation, but their purpose is to plant the spurious hope in peace derived through replacing elected governments by a 'people's government'. No doubt many will try to implement it! Russia's aim will be to foster internal strife which will enable a communist take-over. In addition within those Christian nations of spiritual Israel, multiplied tens of thousands, under the great and real power of God's Spirit, will refuse point blank to carry arms. (Their actions will augment the contention initiated by the enemy infiltrators and the lot of the dissidents will not be too pleasant.) The prophet Jacob spoke of this time when recounting the treachery of Dan toward his

19 Centuries of calamities (Matt. 27:25). But the Lord foresaw that world Jewry would not repent until the time approaches for His return, perhaps not until He has actually returned (Matt.23:37-39). Their 'seeing Him' refers not only to His bodily presence, but also to recognition of His true identity. But then He will embrace the sons of Jacob, for, at the Lord's return, He will cleanse their blood which had not been cleansed (Joel 3:21). After the remnant of the Jews has returned to Palestine, the Gentile nations will be gathered into battle in the valley of Jehoshaphat, where the Lord will plead with them for His heritage, Israel. That will be Jacob's hour of greatest trouble (Jer.30:1-10). Then a multitude of Christian Jews will pant for their Redeemer and cry aloud for the sudden return of their Savior. He will hear them and quickly return, but this will not take place until all hope seems lost. The sun will be darkened and the moon turned to blood (Joel2:31-32). Certainly there will be a literal fulfillment, but symbolically the sun represents Christendom and the moon represents both the Jews and the Moslems (their calendar is based on the lunar cycle). Therefore, Jerusalem and an area enclosed by a radius of almost 200 miles in any direction shall flow with human blood as never before. Once more the house of Jacob will be divided into two camps. One group will be in Jerusalem, assisted by Christendom. The other group will go communist and will join the Russian-led hordes fighting against Jerusalem.

And the sun of Christendom will be turned into darkness (Rev.2:4-5). That will be spiritual Israel's tragic hour. Many of its cities will be blacked out at night and death will fill those lands. This is the lot of Christendom, because its peoples have gone 'modern', even as ancient Israel turned its back on its Redeemer. What today's Christendom is doing and permits will not go unpunished. Our Lord is determined to cleanse the Sanctuary before He sets up His Kingdom, and the scouring will not be too pleasant (Isa.1:19-22).

The nations shall be gathered into battle to uphold or to conquer Jerusalem, but the winepress is trodden outside the city. The blood shall flow outside the city as high as the horse bridles. The horse is the symbol of the power to make war and a bridle is used to control, hold back and regulate the power of the horse (2Kings 19:28). In this symbolism, government is being pictured. This bridle is to be an instrument (in the control of Russia) in staying, for a time, the angry stampede of nations into war. The bridle is the United Nations Organization which is to become effective, but the ability to hold back the conflict cannot last, except for a short time (Rev.17:10). The Lord is weary of holding in and He has determined that all nations shall drink of the wine of His fury (Lk.12:49, Jer.25:

15-16, 26-29). He has determined that the very instrument in which the nations have placed their trust to maintain peace shall precipitate them into war. The bridle in the jaws of the nations shall cause them to err (Isa.30:27-28). Almost everywhere there seems to be faith that the U.N. will be instrumental in saving our peace, in spite of the record. Remember Korea, Laos, Tibet, Algeria? What about the seizure of the Suez Canal in 1956? How well did the U.N. prevent hostilities in the Middle East during 1967? And there are many others.

These are the days when the 'breach of His people' has been and is being 'bound up'. It is the restoration of the nation of Israel to Palestine (Isa.30:26-28). God says here that in the latter days, when again He binds up the breach of His people, He will be very angry and His lips filled with indignation when the nations shall be sifted with the sieve of vanity. The 'sieve' of conceit and futility is the straining in the U.N. sessions. And the U.N. is the only international body which can be termed a 'bridle' or government in the mouth of the peoples. This bridle, the Lord says, will lead the people into trouble, because of the vanity. Yet the U.N. conceit, worthlessness and deceit will bring about the Lord's objective in assembling the nations into conflict against one another, so that He may devour them with the fire of His tongue. Yet God has left no stone unturned to warn, counsel and guide Christendom. Nevertheless, in self-conceit we have set up a magnificent monument of vanity to speed us into the cauldron of Armageddon.

The U.N. is a picture of Christian nations marrying Christ-rejecting communist nations, although God strictly forbade His people to marry foreign and devil-worshipping women. This unlawful union brought forth the U.N. Charter and the 'Prince' so handsome to look upon, but with his idle chatter and traiterous connivings when grown into maturity. There in the cauldron of Armageddon, the fruit of the sinful union with godless communism will become fully evident. Read of David's union with Maacah and of their offspring, Absalom (2Sam.3:3, 14:25, 15:10, 18:6-9). What a great and tragic price we will eventually pay for our wilfull sin!

In its first application, the blood reaching to the horse's bridle outside Jerusalem is the United Nations holding back the blood-letting of war for a time. In the second application, it is the United Nations becoming embroiled in war through its member nations taking sides and pitting themselves against one another when the final showdown comes in the Middle East. Since a house divided against itself cannot stand, the United Nations Organization shall collapse in the day of final reckoning; it is the wall daubed with untempered mortar or whitewash and in the day of storm it shall not stand (Ezek.13:10-15). The untempered mortar which will not allow the wall to adhere and protect represents the blasphemous nations of communism which have been taken into the United Nations, treacherous and completely unreliable. When it suits their interests, they will abandon their deceitful words of peace and arms reduction and launch a full-scale invasion of the Middle East with their strength secretly accumulated superiority in armaments. Until that day the nations that are truly interested in peace with justice will continue to err by participating with the communists in the U.N., but the act of invasion will trigger division between east and west which will quickly develop into the gathering of all nations into the final conflict symbolically named 'Armageddon' (Rev.16:16). Then the bodily return of Jesus Christ will climax the defeat of the eastern forces with awesome fire-power of atomic energy (Acts 1:11, Zech.14:1-5, Rev.16:17-21, 19:15, 2Thess.1:7-8).

Consider again the pattern in the Word of God. When judgment was ready to fall on the nation of the Jews in the days following their rejection of the testimony given through the apostles, the believers had been given a warning sign by Jesus so that Christians would flee from Jerusalem and Judea (Lk.21:20-22). The armies which surrounded Jerusalem in those days were Roman legions sent to execute the Lord's vengeance on a people which had rejected His witness. In like manner, it will be fulfilled again at the close of this dispensation, for the Lord has determined to once again pour out His fury on those who have been stiff-necked and unwilling to receive His Word. Therefore, once more, armies will encompass Jerusalem, but this time they will be the armies of the nations which have completely fallen into the maw of the bear, Russian communism (the same beast of iron). Note this word! When the nations that today encircle the people of Israel are fully within the communist camp, people everywhere can know that their days are numbered. This is the sign the Lord gives that vengeance is about to fall, not only upon the people of Israel, but upon all nations of the earth. The call is to flee to the mountains, but a mountain is a symbol of a kingdom and only those who are willing to flee into the Kingdom of Jesus Christ to take refuge under His sovereignty shall escape the desolation that is coming.

Before Egypt was overcome by the Assyrian armies, the Lord gave a three year warning of the day of His vengeance (Isa.20:1-6). The night of the past 1900 years is far spent, and the day of vengeance is again at hand (John 9:4). And what is the day of vengeance but the day of the Lord's retribution on all of His enemies? He shall rise in His day with fury against all who have refused to give heed to His

Word - as He presented it. His fury is not primarily against the heathen who have had little opportunity, but against those in the nations who have had ample opportunity , and more than ample opportunity, to know the Truth. Christendom which is spiritual Israel is necessarily included with physical Israel, both having been rebellious and self-willed. Because of unwillingness to heed the pure Word spoken to them, vengeance is about to descend upon the nations of Christendom, and they shall feel the impact of the instrument chosen and raised up by the Lord for this purpose.

The instrument of the Lord's indignation is to be an Assyria again, for He conforms all things to the pattern and will re-fulfill the initial basic pattern again (Isa.10:1-7). Once again the Assyrian shall come against the worshippers of the true God to take the spoil and tread down the peoples. Many nations of western Christendom shall be overrun by the forces of the Assyrian during the 'day' now opening. And who is the Assyrian today? The Assyrian power is the nation of Russia and the nations allied with Russia, just as the ancient Assyria was a coalition of smaller kingdoms which were forged together into a mighty empire, so is the communist empire of today. Today the communist confederation is the modern Assyria which shall come against the lands of Christianity (spiritual Israel).

This shall be brought forth just what the Lord has purposed for this day, a day of both darkness and light. The darkness shall be dense and the forces of vengeance raised up by the Lord will come in like a flood against the lands of Christendom, but it will also be a day of great light as He puts His final strategem into motion. That stratagem is to also raise up a people to demonstrate His glory in His Day, who will go out to bring a mighty deliverance in the earth. Even now people are being prepared who will walk in His ways and be used as a mighty instrument in His hands. Just as there is to be an instrument of vengeance, so also there is an instrument of vindication for His righteousness and holiness. The vindication shall be through a people who shall be a glory to His name. Then no longer will His name be a reproach among the nations, and no longer will that which the Lord has decreed go unheeded and unfulfilled. Out of Zion shall go forth the deliverers who shall turn the ungodliness from Jacob and bring repentance to His people. The Lord will not be satisfied and His soul will not know the fulness of His desire, until He has magnified Himself in the earth and all men have seen His glory. Out of Zion shall His righteousness be vindicated, for He shall speak forth the purity of His Word in this day through a people who shall not be turned aside, as was Christendom, but who shall go through the fire for His name's sake.

Nevertheless, the Assyrian shall then be turned back, and he shall return to his own land.

The destruction will be great as the arm of the Assyrian is broken and the power of his might is destroyed. The fury of the Lord will also be against His instrument of vengeance, and He will turn back the Assyrian into his own land and break his bow and destroy his weapons of warfare (Ezek.39:1-7). The day now dawning shall develop to its brightness, for righteousness shall begin to flourish and peace shall flow like a river as the vindicating arm of the Lord ends the scourge on the people. The standard of the Lord is to be lifted up in the people of His glory, and the presence of the Lord will begin to heal the wounds of the earth. His fulness shall hover over the earth as the glorious work of His purpose begins to find its full realization.

Take heed to what the Lord speaks in this hour, for the new day has begun to dawn and the vindicating arm of the Lord is beginning to move. There will be vengeance against all His enemies, retribution against all His foes, but there shall be the fulness of deliverance for those who put their total trust in the Lord. Let nothing, absolutely nothing, deter you from the practice of clinging solely to Him. in every situation in this day!

ENDING OF THE AGE

- Rev. 15 -

Chapter 15 pictures the harvest host in Heaven and the heavenly preparations for pouring out God's final wrath on and the destruction of all that comprises the systems and organizations of man (Babylon). The 3rd Woe is connected with the blowing of the 7th Trumpet (Rev.11:14-15), but it comes at the close of the sounding, not at its inception. The 7th Trumpet blows for 3-1/2 years while all the preceding 6 Trumpets are also consummating their sounding. The 1st and 2nd Woes are fulfilled in the events which result during the sounding of the 5th and 6th Trumpets, but the 3rd Woe is reserved until the very end of the Age, when the 7th Trumpet makes its final blast. When the final blast of the 7th Trumpet is sounded, the kingdoms of the world are become the Kingdom of the Lord and of His anointed (Rev.11:15). First two things are required: 1. Those who are to make up His glorified Body to rule with Him over the kingdoms of the earth, His anointed Body, will have had to be received by Him into the heavenly Kingdom. 2. All opposition to His rule on earth must have been reduced to the minimum He has established so that He will be received by people who are all crying out for His rule, and who will welcome His return to take up the reins of government. Only in this manner can His wrath, which is against the rebellious, be ended.

At the close of the 1260 days of Great Tribulation, just before the 7 Bowls of Wrath are poured out on the earth, the final sounding of the 7th Trumpet will vibrate to the pitch of those who are to be resurrected to glorified life and the 'dead in Christ' shall be raised (IThess.4:16). Immediately the living saints who have made ready also respond to the trumpet's sound and are transported to meet the Lord in the air (IThess.4:17). Without further delay the 7 Bowls of Wrath are then quickly poured out, fulfilling the 3rd Woe. However, there is a difference between the end-time judgments that take place in the longer end-time period under the 6 Trumpets and the final wrath poured out in fury and indignation from the 7 Bowls. The Trumpet judgments are remedial, designed to bring warning and incline the hearts of many to righteousness. Coupled with the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit, they work to move great numbers to repentance and to bring their 'birth' into the Kingdom. But the final Bowls of Wrath are designed to sweep the earth clean of all final rebellion and wickedness, and, when these Bowls begin to pour, it will be too late for repentance (Jer.8:17-20, Isa.55:5-6, 64:7, Amos 8:12); all who have not cried out to their God in the Great Tribulation period will be destroyed from the earth in the judgments of the 7 Bowls (Jer. 13:13-17, 14:10-13, Rev.11:18, Acts 3:23, 2Thess.1:7-9, Rev.16:15). :1 - The nations are angry and God's wrath is come. The plagues in the 7 Bowls, the final judgments, fill up the wrath of God and completely express it, climax and end it (Ezek.7), and the 7 angels are instructed to go and pour them all out upon the earth (Rev.16:1). However, the 7 Bowls of Wrath come only after all the saints who have adequately prepared themselves have been translated and 'caught up' to be with the Lord.

:2-4 - All this harvest host, having overcome the beast and his systems, is seen standing beside the calm and peaceful sea of glass upon which there are no waves of confusion from the winds of wrong doctrine and in which there is the constant working of the fire of the Holy Spirit. They are heard singing the 'song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb', for the song of Moses was sung by the Israelites (picturing Spiritual Israel) after they had been completely delivered out of Egypt (a type of the world) and from the power of Pharaoh (a type of Satan). In a similar development on the great Day of the Lord, He will deliver a great host by causing the prepared saints to be taken out of the world and translated from that which is earthly to that which is heavenly. These overcomers are to be taken into the highest heavens and introduced to the Father in the temple of heaven at the same time that the 7 angels will be pouring out their Bowls of Wrath upon the earth. :5-8 - This is why the temple in heaven is seen being opened when all these things are ready to be fulfilled (Rev.11:19). The 7 angels with the 7 Bowls come out of the temple and a voice from the temple then charges them to begin to pour out the Bowls of Wrath upon the earth (Rev.16:1). The temple is opened to emit the final wrath of God, but it is also open to admit and welcome the redeemed of God. But the overcomers are permitted to enter only after the 7 plagues have seen their initial fulfillment on the earth. Thus there will be two suppers taking place simultaneously, the marriage supper of the Lamb in the temple of heaven, the house of the Bridegroom's Father (Rev. 19:7-9) and the great supper of human flesh on the earth (Rev. 19:17-18). The entrance of the redeemed saints into the temple in heaven will be the final fulfillment of the Great Day of Atonement when those who have been 'hid with Christ in God' (Col.2:2-3) shall enter into their full liberty in Christ, being made ready to reign and rule with Him (being sealed with the new 'name' of Jesus Christ, Rev.3:12). At the same time, the Great Day of Atonement will be fulfilled on earth by the greatest blood-bath in human history as the blood of all those who have been martyred for truth's sake is avenged by wrath poured out (Rev.16:6). Then those remaining on earth, primarily those who have turned to God during the Great Tribulation period, will see the personal return of Jesus Christ with His glorified saints and will marvel at the sight and admire Him (2Thess.1:10).

- REV. 16 -

Chapter 16 describes the 3rd Woe, the outpouring of the 7 Bowls of Wrath upon the earth just prior to the now near visible return of Jesus Christ to earth. There are 7 Bowls of Wrath just as there are 7 Trumpets. The Trumpets announce the beginning of the judgments of God during the over-all end-time period, but the Bowls of Wrath consummate this judgment period and complete and climax His wrath upon the earth (Isa.24, Isa.64). The 7 Trumpets are therefore closely related to the 7 Bowls, the 7 Bowls being consummating extensions of the 7 Trumpets to carry out the final force of their blowing. You will notice there is a correspondence in the symbolism between the Trumpets and Bowls of the same specific number. The 1st Trumpet released the tremendous power in the atom for destruction and this fire-power will be used mightily to bring great judgment upon the earth. It is the full fury of this same fire-power that is unleashed by the 1st Bowl and it is the various effects of this destructive power upon the inhabitants of the earth that is the primary theme of the entire 7 Bowls. Do not think that these Bowls of Wrath are supernatural outpourings from heaven; they are the result of what man has set in motion and are the consequence of his wanton disobedience returning upon his own head (Ps. 94:23, Ps.7:15-16, Prov.28:11). The Bowls are implemented in and through men and it is simply the overruling providence of God which causes the final judgments of wrath to be directed in the places and in the manner that He deems fitting. :2 - The 1st Bowl brings painful ulcers upon those men who have the mark of the beast, and who have submitted to that government's image. They are the result of radiation from nuclear explosions and build-up of atmospheric contamination. Those overcomers seen in heaven (Rev.15:2) will have obtained the victory over the beast and his image, but those on earth who have upheld the beast and his system will experience ignoble defeat. Atomic bombs will be used by several nations in the final battle of the ages and the earth will reel to and fro under the impact of the immense explosions (Isa.24:20), and God will destroy those who are corrupting (literally, through corrupting) the earth and its atmosphere (Rev.11:18). Those who have so polluted the air, and will do so on a much greater scale by indiscriminate use of nuclear devices in the final conflict, shall themselves feel the effect of such corruption, for terrible radiation sores shall develop on all who are not supernaturally protected by the power of God. All Christians in the Bowl period will be protected according to their degree of preparation for the period.

:3 - The 2nd Bowl poured into the 'sea' corresponds with the 2nd Trumpet description of the great mountain falling into the sea (Rev.8:8). The 'sea' is a type of peoples in agitation and revolution, the great mountain is the USA and the 2nd Trumpet judgment is the disorder and revolution arising within her own borders. The great judgment on America comes primarily because she sinned against such great light and opportunity, but America also is pin-pointed because of her position in world leadership, and because the intensity of the struggle within will cause repercussions around the world. The USA is not the only nation which will experience chaos through revolution, for most nations will reel under the impact of revolution within, and the chaos through revolution will continue to the end. For a time, it will be stayed by the power of dictatorial governments which shall arise to bring the nations into subjection to the beast powers, but, after the final conflict begins, it will flare up with renewed force until many nations will become shambles of chaos and confusion. Especially at the last shall many die, because the attempt to restore order will be ruthless beyond imagination. This will be the fulfillment of the 2nd Bowl as the 'sea' becomes as the blood of a dead man and every living soul dies who is in the sea. Every living person who continues in the 'sea' of revolt will be immediately destroyed. Such drastic steps will be necessary for governments and nations to even be able to continue their existence.

:4-7 - The 3rd Bowl corresponds to the 3rd Trumpet which shows the effect of the star, called 'wormwood', on the sources of the bodies of 'water'

(Rev.8:10), the infection of educated classes and leaders with the false ideology of communism and the subsequent flow of that communist fallacy to the common people through these infected leaders. It is the picture of waters in springs and rivers eventually flowing into the seas and larger bodies of water. The judgment of the 3rd Bowl falls on these same leaders who have been responsible for perpetrating the communist fraud. These sources of 'water' become blood. Those throughout the world who have led others into deception and ultimate destruction through the communist conspiracy shall themselves be destroyed. Since they have been guilty of trying to destroy the influence of Christianity, shedding the blood of the saints and prophets, they will be forced to drink of the same and to see their cause destroyed and their lives snuffed out. And the angel of the 'waters' proclaims the righteousness of the Lord, because He has so judged. This judgment will come at the time when it is apparent that the communist cause is lost and when wholesale destruction by nuclear weapons is taking place. Many communist leaders will take their own lives, others will suffer violence at the hands of those who have suffered their indignities and others will simply be destroyed by the blasts of atomic bombs, - in the greatest blood-bath in history.

:8-9 - The 4th Bowl is poured out on the 'sun'. The 4th Trumpet judgment was also on the 'sun', darkening Europe with its traditional forms of state-supported Christianity, and the fulfillment of the 4th Trumpet is the complete disruption of that relationship. This is the preliminary judgment upon the apostacies of church-state Christianity. The final judgment, that of the 4th Bowl, is poured out on the same 'sun' that was darkened under the 4th Trumpet, but this time the result is the burning of men with fire and fierce heat. Great destruction will come upon the continent of Europe as fire from nuclear explosions devastates many areas, and those men who are not incinerated will be scorched by the fire-power. The result is that they blaspheme the name of God, who has the power over these plagues, and they do not repent to give Him glory. Those who have not repented during the judgments of the Great Tribulation period remain unrelenting in their obstinacy to the end (2Thess.2:11-12, Jer.13:16, Isa. 55:6).

:10-11 - The 5th Bowl is poured out on the throne or seat of the beast. The 5th Trumpet brought about the progressive release of numerous hosts of Satan from the pit and a part of the activity of these spirits is to take captive the minds of certain men in high places who will be used to precipitate the world into titanic conflict. These men are primarily those who are behind the communist conspiracy to enslave the world under atheistic dictatorship; therefore, the 5th Bowl brings retribution to the beast and to his kingdom. Especially those who have held out in stubborn support of the beast of communism and its image of world socialist government shall be the objects of wrath from on high. Just when the communist purveyors of anti-God society think they are going to succeed in their quest for world domination, God will providentially cause certain events to turn against them. The Holy Spirit will be working with great power, especially in the Christian nations of the west, and mighty miracles will be performed which will cause consternation to enter the hearts of the world government forces.

In time, a split will develop between the east and the west which will lead to inevitable conflict, with all-out war as the result (see Notes on Rev. 13:15-17). Men's minds will have been so completely taken captive by Satan that they will not turn back from a war in which there can be no decisive winner, but God will turn the tide of battle against the beast nations and they will be caught in the web of their own making (Isa.14:25-26, 30:31-33). Then the full fury of atomic destruction will fall on them, as God causes those nations of the west who have extricated themselves from the beast system to use secret maneuvers that are made known to them through His special messengers. This turning back of the beast empire into complete destruction will begin shortly before the saints are taken up at the close of the Great Tribulation. Then the battle will consummate to full fury as the Bowls of Wrath are poured out following the lifting of the overcoming saints out of the world. The darkness in the kingdom of the beast will be both literal and symbolic. Total power failures will bring much literal darkness and the symbolic darkness will be the total despair, coupled with anguish and intense suffering. Due to the bitter hatred and resentment which will arise in the hearts of those who have been completely sold out to their depraved ways, they will blaspheme God because of their anguish and ulcers and they will not repent of their actions.

:12 - The 6th Bowl is poured out on the great river Euphrates. The 6th Trumpet released the four angels bound in the Euphrates and, as a result, eventually the armies of communism (the east) go forth from the lands of the east as the waters overflow the banks of that river (Isa.8:6-8). The pouring out of the 6th Bowl dries up the waters of the Euphrates, indicating a making way for the turning back of these armies to their destruction. But before this turning back is accomplished, there is a gathering together of the armies of the east, as well as all armies, to a place called Armageddon (Rev.16:16). Although the city of Megiddo, to which the expression 'Armageddon' refers, was situated on the edge of the big plain where many great battles were fought in ancient times, the end-time gathering there is primarily symbolic. 'Armageddon' is a symbolic appellation of the final conflict of the ages, and the 6th Bowl has primarily to do with the final stages of this great conflict. The 'drying up' of the river Euphrates is the complete destruction of the armies of the east which are under the banner of the beast. The preparing of the way for the kings of the east means the preparing of the way or road for their destruction, and this is brought about by the 'drying up' or the turning back of the armies in confusion and defeat.

In order to present a more complete picture of the how and why of the final conflict, John is given to see what has led up to it and to see the forces which have been instrumental in gathering the nations to battle. The 'gathering' is not a part of the 6th Bowl, but is shown to John at the time he sees the 6th Bowl poured out so that the relationship of the gathering to Armageddon with the destruction of the armies of the east might be understood. :13 - The mysterious forces which bring about the gathering to Armageddon are seen as 3 unclean spirits like frogs, coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. Frogs are creatures of the water which are perpetually croaking in the darkness of night time. The 'water' speaks of the things of the soul, those things which lurk deep within the desire-nature of reprobate man. The croaking indicates a speaking of lying propaganda which is the product of man's darkness apart from the light of divine truth. Both are the result of 'unclean spirits' of Satan working to subvert man into ways of exploitation, lust for power and eventual bloodshed. There are three ideologies, closely related, yet separated in emphasis and related to different power blocks, that are leading the nations to certain conflict. The frog and croaking that comes out of the mouth of the dragon is Fascism, that from the mouth of the beast is Communism and that from the mouth of the false prophet is Socialism. All three systems emphasize the 'deifying' of the powers of autocratic rule. They recognize no rights of the individual as divinely given by the Creator. They destroy individual responsibility of man before the God of all flesh. They breed moral degeneration and spiritual insipidness. They lead to inevitable conflict and chaos. Not being of God, they cannot last; they will either collapse under their own perverted weight with much bloodshed, or they will die in agonizing conflict with each other. :14 - They are spirits of demons, working signs, which go to the rulers of the whole world to gather them together to the battle of that Great Day of God the Almighty.

When is that great day? If that time can be shown, then the time can be revealed when the gathering of the nations to Armageddon intensifies its pace. The symbolic gathering of the nations has been going on for many years, ever since the implementation of these three ideologies began in earnest; therefore, from one perspective, the Day of the Lord has already begun to dawn. But there is a specific point at which it can be said that the Day of the Lord has arrived and the key is revealed in the next verse. :15 - "Lo, I come as a thief....". It is also written that the Day of the Lord comes as a thief (IThess. 5:2), so both the Lord Jesus and His Day come as a thief. The Lord's coming is synchronous with the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, but His coming is first as a thief to break through the household of the Church (Lk.12:39) and remove the 'Jewels' (Mal.3:17), the 144,000 firstfruits group (Rev. 14:1) which will be translated at the beginning of the Great Tribulation (see Notes on Rev. 14:1-5). When the 144,000 company of the most choice of the saints disappears, the Day of the Lord has begun and the 7th Trumpet has started to sound its notes. :16 - Then the pace shall quicken in the 'gathering' of the nations to the final conflict.

It will be the 'great day of God Almighty' because of the greatness of His manifestation in spiritual power and glory through His saints upon earth. It also will be great because of the exceeding greatness of His might which shall be unleashed in the awesome fire-power of the atom. It is the great day of God Almighty because the great God and Savior will exercise His almighty power in putting down the impudence and haughtiness of man. The Day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low. The Lord alone shall be exalted in that day (Isa.2:11-12, 19-21). Blessed is he who watches so that his spirit may keep the garments of the soul-body and the outer physical body.

Having seen the armies of the beast turned back (the drying up of the river Euphrates), there remains only the last agonizing phase of the atomic holocaust which rages throughout the seven Bowls of Wrath. 'Armageddon', which symbolically denotes the entire east-west conflict during both the Tribulation consummation of the Trumpets and the final Bowls of Wrath, will then be over. :17 - When the 7th Bowl is poured out into the air, a mighty voice comes out from the throne in the temple of heaven saying, "It is done" or "It is come", because the 7th Bowl is synonymous with the visible return of the Lord. The first "It is finished" signified Christ's victory over Satan and all evil on Calvary. The second "It is accomplished" is a demonstrated victory of His Body of Christ completely dispossessing Satan and his followers. It is His personal return that causes the final wrath to be poured out, as He comes to tread the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God (Rev.19:15). He is to be revealed in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them who wilfully do not know God and who knowingly do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ (2Thess. 1:7-8, Isa.64:1-3), for the fires of atomic destruction will still be raging as He returns to put an end to man's insanity, - lest all flesh would be destroyed (Matt. 24:22). All 7 Bowls are poured out within a two week period.

:18-21 - Then amidst voices and thunders and lightnings, on the sacred day of 15 Tishri the greatest earthquake ever witnessed by men will be caused by the touching of the feet of Jesus Christ on the Mount of Olives. The Mount of Olives will split in the middle, symbolizing the establishment of His two Kingdoms, one in heaven and one on earth (Zech.14:4). There will be shakings and great eruptions throughout the earth as it convulses under the mighty hand of God and as it reels to and fro under the weight and fulness of man's iniquity. The seas will roll and waves will tower and cities will be inundated by the mighty rolling of the seas in that day. Coast lands will be scoured clean of its cities and the inhabitants will perish. If the saints are not prepared to move wherever the Lord instructs, and if they have not learned to hear His voice and distinguish it from the deceitful demon spirit voices, they will perish. The Lord will make known what day and hour the saints are to flee for safety, for He protects those who look to Him and depend upon Him. Therefore until instructions are received, the saints are not to panic, but remain where they are and fear not. They shall not decide to move until told by the Lord. He is faithful and will surely speak to His own in that day. In the meantime and in preparation you are to be quiet before Him and wait upon Him, seeking His face daily so that you may know Him and learn to hear and distinguish His voice in the day of trouble.

As in the days of Noah, the world is weighed down in the self-indulgence of prosperity and is totally occupied with today's tensions. And the Great Tribulation will snap on the world as a trigger trap (Lk.21:34-35). A flood of lies and deceits will drown all who are not alert to the Word of God (Rev.12:15), and in the final half of the Great Tribulation, as in the days of Lot, fire will come out of the atmospheric heavens and destroy all who are too much attached to their locale and will not move (Lk.17:26-37). The messengers of the Lord will be on duty. His glorified saints will be set in battle array to be of service to those who are trusting in the Lord and looking to Him for deliverance. The loving heavenly Father will deliver!

In that day when the beast shall cause fire to come down in the sight of men, the tremendous energy of those nuclear fire balls will be utilized to lift up great masses of vaporized water to the intense cold of the upper atmosphere and there will be a rain of destruction from fire and hail, mixed with blood (Acts2:19). On the day of the climax of the Lord's bodily return, islands and mountains will disappear, bringing drastic changes in the topography of many places. Seas shall reveal their hidden mysteries, as great land masses are uncovered and exposed to view. Once buried cities shall be unveiled as the earth gives birth in that day. Many things previously not known shall be made known. Great will be the cry of anguish as the waves of the sea roll in great destruction up on the land and in the sea. And the continuing effect from concentrations of atomic heat will vaporize and lift great quantities of water into the freezing upper atmosphere where the water vapor will condense to fall to earth as great hail out of heaven, hailstones weighing up to 50-60 pounds. But even in their death agonies, those who have not repented during the Great Tribulation period continue unrepentant and blaspheme God, because of the plague of hail.

The Lord is commanding all who will hear His Word to get into His ark or boat of safety. Only in that ark, which is Jesus Christ, can you be safe in the end-time storm which will envelop the whole earth. Only in Him and in His will for your life, there is safety in these last days of the Age. Get totally in the boat and stay there--and there He will protect you

During this final Bowl of Wrath, the great city is broken into three parts....., the great Babylon is remembered by God. The 'city' represents the three aspects of the world-wide system of Babylon, the religious, the political and the commercial. 'Babylon' is the symbolic designation of all that is of man, his ways and his works, for the ways and works of unregenerate man always brings tyranny and oppression in one way or another. For milleniums man has suffered the inhumanity of man by means of the unrighteous systems known as 'Babylon'; therefore, Babylon is remembered and must drink the wine of His wrath.

The overtones of the 7 Bowls are positive, not negative. Man's ways and man's Babylonic systems, as well as rebellious man himself, represent an old building which is broken and rotten to the core, unredeemable in its present state. God's purpose is to issue in a golden age of righteousness and peace in a society built by God, not by man, so the 7 Bowls are designed to clear away all that is of man's evil designs and prepare the way for a world of righteousness. A remnant of all nations will be protected and preserved through the Bowls of Wrath (Lev.23:22) and the remnant is of those who have called on the name of the Lord that they might be 'saved' or preserved. In western nations, where a larger portion of the population is Christian, larger numbers will be preserved from death (Ro.8:37-39).

All Christians are not taken when the Lord returns for His overcomer saints, because some are not even then fully ready. Only those fully sanctified or separated to Jesus Christ, those who receive the complete work of His Spirit, will be ready to enter the heavenly Kingdom. Those taken are the 100-fold or 'full-grain-in-the-ear' Christians (Mk. 4:20, 28). The 30-fold and the 60-fold, the 'blade' and the 'ear' Christians, will remain on earth to provide the seed for the nations during the Millenium (Lev. 23:22). Shortly after the glorified saints (the 100-fold full-grain-in-the-ear Christians) return with the Lord (Zech.14:5, IThess.3:13, Col.3:4, Jude 14), they will take up their posts of responsibility to shepherd and govern the inhabitants of the earth in the earthly Kingdom. Then shall righteousness begin to flourish and the knowledge of the glory of the glory of the Lord shall fill the earth as the waters cover the sea (Hab.2:14). But first the Lord must visit the earth and sweep away the refuge of lies (Isa.28:17) and begin to build that which is founded in truth.

THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD

- Rev.17 -

Chapter 17 shows the basic form and the great potential of the 7 headed, 10 horned beast. It also shows the relationship of the harlot woman with the beast. Here, the beast has as yet no crowns. Rev. 12 showed the stage of progressive development (the 7 heads are crowned) just before and during the early portion of the Great Tribulation. Rev. 13 pictured the concluding stage (both heads and horns are crowned) during which the nations enter into final conflict with each other as the last half of the Tribulation passes by. Chapter 17 brings also an expansion of what is this 'Babylon' which comes under particular judgment (Rev.14:8, 16:19). In Chapter 17 she is pictured especially as the religious Babylon, although she also embraces the political and commercial Babylon. In Scripture, both the false church and the true Church are pictured as women (Rev.2:20, 12:1, 17:1, Eph.5:25, 32) and also as cities, Babylon and Jerusalem (Rev.14:8, Gal.4:26). :1-2 - The great harlot is the man-organized religious systems of the nations (Rev.17:15), pagan and later also corrupted Christianity, - even though it is a nominally God-worshipping religion (Jas.4:4, Hos.2:1-16, Ezek.16, Jer.2 and 3). It is through the rulers of nations who enter into 'business' with her that she gains influence and control over the many nations (waters) through religious and financial complicity (Rev.17:18, Jer.51:13), and the rulers then extend that influence to their subjects, making them drunk with the 'wine' of the complicity. It is an historical pattern repeated again and again in which rulers keep their people from the truth and in fear by means of a man-established caste system of priests administering man-made legalisms of 'thou shalt nots' as though they were from God (ITim. 4:1-4). The union of government (state) and church is a union of compromise and accomodation, and the harlot and the historic beast system are seen riding along together through the ages, though she is later to be stripped of all she has and be destroyed by that same system (Rev.17:16).

:3 - The beast system and its woman rider are first presented here in a basic historical perspective - the heads and horns are not yet crowned. Rev. 12 is placed where it is, following the description of the period during which the two witnesses boom out their testimony, because the unveiling of the firstfruits, Bride company is also one of the important contemporary events. In that time, at the start of the Great Tribulation's 3-1/2 years, the beast is shown with crowns on its 7 heads. Then Rev. 13 continues the sequencing and shows the beast at the time when both the 7 heads and the 10 horns are crowned. The time of the 17 crowns has been shown to be during the latter half of the Great Tribulation's 3-1/2 years. The crowning would represent the beast system coming into a fulness of authority and power in these last days of the Age. But the beast system and its woman rider go far back into history. To identify the heads historically, it is necessary to go back even before Babylon, for there were other beast governments and their false religions which dominated God's chosen people.

The woman rode a seven-headed monster, not a one-headed or five-headed one. The beast is pictured here as secondary to the woman, in fact she is responsible for the creation of the beast. She has worked long and hard to build up this system to the point that it can carry her with income and other support adequate for her needs. The system supports her. Yet the 7-headed monster and the woman must be understood in their relationship to God's chosen people, because the whole of the Word of God was given through the prophets only for the purpose of dealing with His chosen people. The woman was and is a spiritual reality and archtype for that which manifests on earth as the harlot or false church. It is Lucifer's substitute for the true Church, which is the Church of Christ. It is the false church which has entered into fornication with the kings of the earth and made the earthlings drunk with the wine of her immorality. The words do not say that it was merely the people of pagan Rome, but all human-kind who have become drunk with that wine. The written records and also the archaeologic findings give the sorry evidence of this harlot's witchery. Everywhere, gods in great number were worshipped. Initially, these gods were spirits sensed or seen by the priests and which were alleged to be directors of this or that, and the disburser of favors to man - if they were appeased, or bribed. Therefore, through generous gifts to the priesthood, the demon gods would watch over and keep those worshippers in good crops, fertility, etc. The kings reasoned that if the people could be kept in a servitude to the priests and if the priests were kept on the state payroll and kept by the king, the false religion would serve the national interest. The pattern would serve as a cohesive force to bind together divergent tribes and maintain them in loyalty to their king. It was the kings and the false religion which committed the fornication; the people were made drunk with the wine of the fornication, by the rulers.

:4 - The woman is arrayed in purple (blue), scarlet (red) and gold (yellow) which are Satan's colors (Rev.9:17). The purple and scarlet, the gold, precious stones, pearls and cup of gold (Jer.51:6-8) were all used in ancient Babylon's anti-God worship and all of these have been carried through and into the worship practices of the 4th Century, man-organized church and have even been retained in many of the church accouterments of our day. :5 - On the harlot's forehead, in her mind of inner being, is a name or nature of secret and symbolic meaning. She is 'Babylon', the mother who has given birth to all false religions (harlots) and to all the earth's abominations, religious, political and commercial. As the 'Jerusalem above' (the headquarters and symbol of the glorified Body of Christ) is to become the mother of true Christians (Gal.4:26), guiding toward Jesus Christ the King and protecting, so is 'Babylon' (the Satan-inspired systems of the world) the mother of all that is against God, guiding away from Jesus and shielding from God's blessings. Babylon is the religious (both pagan and corrupted Christian), the political and the economic systems, all united to turn man's attention from God. :6 - She is also responsible for the shedding of the saint's blood, killed because of their testimony in the Old Testament and the New Testament periods up through the close of the Age. She has always gone out against dynamic representatives of Jesus Christ and, because our days are the last days of this Age, Satan will be sure to give particular attention through her to those who will speak God's Word with power and authority. Through all the agents at his disposal, he is coming more and more strongly against inspired teaching and preaching of the present time and he will be giving special emphasis to trying to stop that which is to come with the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit (Joel 2:28). He is looking for the openings of an inadequate preparation, a lack of attentive care for continual growth within the Body of Christ, and a passivity in that mind not diligently seeking out ways of actively cooperating with the will of God. When John saw this woman, he was utterly amazed at her. She had had so many opportunities and so many deliverances, and this was the result - a turning away.

:7 - This great harlot woman, who is the Jezebel of Rev. 2:20, has plied her trade for many centuries, even before the Christian era began, sitting on many waters (peoples) and also on a scarlet-colored beast full of names of blasphemy, having 7 heads and 10 horns. From the overall historical perspective, the 7 heads are 7 major nations or empires which have been or are being influenced by this great harlot. Historically, the woman (the priestcraft of false religion) has directly affected the affairs of nations through the close relationship of government and an officially supported priesthood. The priesthood has helped the ruling forces to maintain power and control by keeping the masses of people in subjection through fear and supposed paternalistic favor. Thus the woman is supported or carried by the beast through an official working relationship between religion and state.

In those former Christian nations which have now taken on the name of blasphemy, the relationship between the woman and the beast has grown to a different proportion. The woman is responsible for the emergence of these Marxist dictatorships by fostering conditions leading to severe reaction against the corrupt system which prevailed through her adultery. The false religion factually bears responsibility for spawning communism - it is her offspring - and therefore she shall be judged by her offspring. We see this prophetic judgment in the 10 horns which shall hate her, eat her flesh and burn her with fire (Rev.17:16). The 10 horns are 10 nations which will be completely taken over by Marxist elements and become an integrated part of the 'sea beast' of communism (Rev.13:1, 17:13). They shall then turn on the religious systems, Catholic and Protestant, and decimate them. The very stronghold of the Roman Church system in the Vatican will be a primary target, but the harlot daughters of the Protestant fold will also be greatly affected.

Six of the beast empires associated with God's chosen people have already been influenced by the great harlot Babylon the great, or Jezebel, and have affected God's people of both physical and spiritual Israel. The first oppressor was Egypt (1700 BC); then came #2, Assyria (722 BC) which carried the 10 tribes captive; #3, Babylon (606 BC); #4, Medo-Persia (538 BC); #5, Greece (333 BC); and #6, Rome (63 BC). All oppressed the kingdom of Judah. :8 - The Roman Empire decayed from within and was broken. It was wounded to death, but pagan Rome became 'Christianized' Rome approximately 400 AD and was revived as the Holy Roman Empire. This revival was the historical preview of the head wounded to death and revived (Rev.13:3). There is also to be an end-time fulfillment of the 'head' being wounded to death and all peoples who do not honestly accept Jesus Christ as personal Savior and as personal Master will admire that re-established ruler, whom Satan then incarnates (Rev.13:4), and will 'worship' him.

:9-10 - In Scripture, 'hills' and 'mountains' are kingdoms or nations (Isa.64:1-3). The 7 heads are 7 hills (nations) and are also the 7 key rulers of these nations which have been sold out to Satan and became his tools. Five of these have fallen, one is (even today) and one is yet to come who will remain only a little while, a late arrival. The empires of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece (five) have fallen, and the Roman 'head' succeeded the 'head' of Greece. Daniel saw the succession of the beast powers only from the time of his captivity in Babylon; therefore, his four beasts correspond to heads 3, 4, 5 and 6 (Dan.7:3-7). He saw no more, because if the people of Israel would have accepted the Messiah, either before or after Calvary, there would have been no more beast powers and history would have been entirely different. Because of the rejection and an extended period of time, the beast powers were continued. Just as physical Israel was set aside and 'the chosen people' carried on through 'spiritual Israel' (Gal.3:29, Matt.21:43), so also the beast of that day, pagan Rome, was succeeded by Christianized Rome. Pagan Rome was overrun and wounded to death, but was revived through the papacy and continued as 'Christian Rome' in the papal power and the political-religious system of the Holy Roman Empire. It was the same beast and the same 6th head; the hereditary power was just carried on in a different form. Just as 'spiritual Israel' picked up the mantle of physical Israel and is no longer confined to the land of Palestine, so also did 'Christian' Rome pick up the mantle of pagan Rome and is no longer confined to the boundaries of the old pagan Roman Empire. When 'Christian' Rome evangelized other nations, they took Rome's identity upon themselves and the beast of pagan Rome became established as the beast of Christendom ('Christian' nations). Eventually there was a split between east and west, the two legs of Daniel's image (Dan.2:32-33). Eastern Christendom was dominated by the Eastern or Greek Orthodox Church and western nations by the Roman Catholic Church, but both were still a part of the Roman beast, the 6th head. Those Christian nations which have apostacized from Christianity, taking on God-rejecting communism, took on the names of blasphemy (Rev.17:3, 13:1), are the end-time manifestation of that same beast seen by Daniel and are the same 6th head which ruled in the day of the apostle John.

There are 6 empires which have had a part in oppressing God's chosen people, up through that of pagan Rome. During the rule of those 6 empires, there were also 6 specific rulers or men who were under the influence of Lucifer's demon spirits and served to establish the support for the harlot woman. Then when the 6th empire of pagan Rome phased into the 6th empire under the name of Christian Rome, there was a 7th ruler, the one yet to come. This may have been Constantine, who did establish the Church-State relationship. He ruled within the 6th beast empire, but he was the 7th ruler - 7 to conform with the number of the Church which is '7'. However, there are to be 7 beast empires, and the 7th will be established to function with a helper organization. In the final phase, the 6th beast empire will give way to the 7th of world communism. With the 7th will be another organization to help form the image of the beast throughout the world, that of the coming world government of the false prophet which will issue out of a vitalized United Nations Organization. When it comes, it too will continue only a short time (Rev.13:11-18, 19:20), but, during that time, it operates to truly serve the Satan-incarnated ruler of the contemporary 7th beast empire. The woman of false religion will continue to hold sway in the coming era of the 7th beast empire, for the corrupt systems, including both Catholic and Protestant, will enter into league with the 7th beast of communism.

The initial motivation for cooperation will be the promises of keeping peace and providing deliverance and insuring security. The United Nations will be proclaiming the same promises and will do its best to pressure nations into confederation within a frame of world socialsim. Then the mold will lead those nations into the image of the beast system of communism. Both physical and spiritual Israel will be deceived by the propaganda of the communists and will participate in the lies - against the clear admonitions of the Word of God. Physical Israel and a substantial portion of spiritual Israel will come under the temporary domination of the beast of communism. However, both the beast empire of communism and its helper, the United Nations Organization, will remain in power only a short time. The confederacy of world socialism will divide against itself shortly after the halfway mark in the Great Tribulation and the western nations will rise up against the beast empire of communism and, with the strategem provided by the prophets of the Lord, will overcome the stupendous power of the beast system completely.

:11 - There were to be 7 beast empires oppressing God's chosen people, but there are 8 rulers mentioned for participation in the 7 empires. Each ruler was or is to be caught into the influence of Lucifer's demon spirits. The 7th ruler reigned in the early portion of the Christian era, corresponding to the '7' number symbolism for the Church. Presumably, this may have been Constantine. But there is an 8th, also yet to come. And when he comes, he will remain only a short time. He is the 8th, but he is also of the 7th. In other words, the same human spirit manifesting in the 7th ruler will be the identical human spirit manifesting in the near future as the 8th ruler of world communism. The 8th ruler is the 7th re-incarnated in a new physical body, having lived before. He will reign in power for a very short space of time. He will head the communist empire, which then will have renounced its place in Christendom. He will be invested with Satanic power which will carry him through that 42 month period. He will dominate the Holy Land and will thereby become a partaker with the first 6 kings in afflicting the chosen people, as a power not a part of Christendom.

The 8th ruler of the 7th beast empire is the essence of cunning and power of all the beast powers seen by Daniel (Rev.13:2, Dan.7:3-7). But this is the ruler and system which will also be destroyed during the outpouring of the Bowls of Wrath. This is the blasphemous leader who will form a behind-the-scenes partnership with the false prophet and his United Nations Organization during the final 42 months of this Age for pushing the nations in that confederation into conformity with the purposes of the dragon-ruler of communism, the 'man of sin', the anti-Christ, Satan-incarnate in the 8th ruler.

This beast from the 'sea' (Rev.13:1), the final ruler of the 7th beast empire (Rev.17:10), is also mentioned in 2Thess.2, again within the context of Christ's second coming. Much has been written and spoken by man about this anti-Christ, and much lamentable confusion has resulted from the acceptance of man's interpretation of God's message about the 'man of lawlessness'; and so the approach toward the understanding of what God intended to reveal must be a careful one.

Before proceeding, let us again take note of the fact that numerous prophetic Scriptures have more than one fulfillment or application. God knows and declares the ending, even from the beginning, so He is well able to cause from one to several applications to conform to the basic patterns of truth given to us in the Bible (Isa.46:10). God never gives the seeking one more than a part of the picture at a time, nor more than his capacity is ready to contain (Isa.28:9-10, ICor.13:9, 12), and it would be presumptious to claim that the part we see is the whole of the matter. The many colors of the rainbow are but a refraction of the one central light of the sun. To see the red of the rainbow and then claim that it is the only color of the rainbow would be the utmost foolishness. Similarly, the central light of God's revealed truth in almost any passage of the Scripture can be broken down into more than one application. Not that we have liberty to make what we want out of Scripture, or to force it into a frame of any man's doctrine, we don't (2Pet.1:20-21). But Scripture does teach us not to limit the Holy One of Israel (Ps.78:41), or we will surely miss the full spectrum of divine truth. So in this particular approach to 2Thess. 2, the part being presented is certainly not the whole, but the whole must include the part.

'Right dividing' of the Word requires recognition of the context and the primary subject of the text, obviously, and the subject here is stated in the first verse as the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. The whole passage of 2Thess. 2 must be seen in the light of this subject. Note also that the introductory first chapter turns the focus on this primary subject by the references to the revealing of the Lord with His mighty angels and to His coming to be glorified in His saints (1:7, 10). We must therefore read the second chapter entirely within the context of this subject, the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

This was and is now an important message and Paul wanted the Thessalonian Christians to understand that the day of Christ's coming was not then immediately at hand as some had mistakenly assumed from spurious information which had been purported to be from Paul (2:2). Paul then proceeds to give two important reasons for the delay of the day of Christ's coming again, reasons which are allowed by God in His overruling providence.

1. That day will not come, except an apostacy, a wholesale falling away, comes first.

2. The 'man of sin' must also be revealed before that day comes (2:3).

Paul contines with a notation on the worshipful proportions achieved by the 'man of lawlessness' after he comes upon the scene (2:4). He then reminds the Thessalonians that he previously told them these things. The next statement becomes the key to a clear understanding of Paul's divinely inspired progression of thought as he returns to the primary subject of the letter, which was introduced as the coming (revealing, manifesting, showing) of Christ. The primary subject is re-introduced in the words, "and now you know what is restraining (withholding, impeding) Him (His coming): it is so that He (Christ) might be revealed in His own (appointed) time." The subject is Jesus Christ's coming and being revealed (1:7, 10, 2:1) and Paul is causing them to understand why the day of His revealing or coming was not at that time near at hand; the 'falling away' had to come first (impeding or holding back the revealing of Christ), that He might then be revealed in His appointed time. And also, the 'falling away' prepares the way for the revealing of the 'man of sin'. Further, at Christ's being revealed, this man of lawlessness must previously have been on the world scene in order to be destroyed by 'the brightness of His (Christ's) coming' (2:8). In the Old Testament, we see one of the Lord's patterns. He said the Amorites were not to be destroyed, until their wickedness was filled up (Gen.15:16).

Those who have garbled this passage have failed to see the continuity of Paul's subject throughout and have switched away from it in verse 6 to make the 'he' to be revealed in his time the 'man of sin' rather than the Lord Jesus Christ, thus confounding the whole and manufacturing a theology completely foreign to the entire tenor of end-time events. The subject is the coming of Christ and why His day of revealing is to be held back or impeded. This is further indicated by verse 7 where Paul explains the reason in these words, "For the mystery of iniquity is already at work". The 'mystery of iniquity' (the hidden principle of lawlessness) which had already begun to work in Paul's day within the Church would first have to run its course. It was this 'mystery of iniquity' which caused the falling away, the apostacy, within the Church, and it was this same 'mystery of iniquity' which would continue to hold back the revealing of Jesus Christ until His appointed time (2:6).

In verse 7, Paul introduces the force behind the 'mystery of iniquity' by stating, "but it (the revealing) is restrained only until he (Satan) who restrains is taken out from the midst", (literal translation). The word translated 'let' in the King James means to hinder or impede. Scripture tells us that Satan is the hinderer (IThess.2:18, Zech.3:1), and Paul is showing that he (Satan), who was already then hindering, would continue to hinder or hold back the day of revealing of Jesus Christ by and through the 'mystery of iniquity' working within the Church, causing a great apostacy to take place. When seen in this light, it is evident that the theology which makes the Holy Spirit the hinderer, holding back the revealing of the 'man of sin', is without foundation in any part of Scripture and is completely out of harmony with Paul's progression of thought in this passage.

But Paul says that he (Satan) who now hinders will continue to hinder, until he be taken out from their midst. How is Satan to be taken out from their midst, and, if he is taken out from their midst, how can he be revealed as the 'man of sin'? In Rev.12 we see the spiritual Church in Spirit travail to bring forth, and a 'manchild' is caught up to the throne of God in the upper stratosphere, after coming forth in birth. Immediately following this catching up, Satan is forced out and down to earth (Rev.12:9), so it will be somewhere near this time that Satan will know that his time is short (Rev.12:12). Therefore, he will take possession of a human body and incarnate himself within, in order to make himself manifest (John 14:30). He is described as the son of perdition or destruction (2:3) and this is the same term used to describe Judas after Satan entered him (John 13:27, 17:12). This will likely be the body of someone who has just died or is nearly at the point of death, probably one of the top men of the Kremlin, and that body will 'come alive' and be healed. This will be the final fulfillment of the 'deadly wound' of the beast being healed (Rev.13:3), and thus shall Satan be revealed in human flesh as the 'man of sin'. Manifesting as a man, he will personally head the beast empire of communism.

The question of how Satan's hindering tactic through the 'mystery of iniquity' in the Church will be taken out from their midst is answered in two phases. First, there is the manchild group and, second, there is the glorious Church group.

The shock which will register on the remaining Church after the 144,000 company of the choicest saints has disappeared will be such that all Christians, regardless of denominational or organizational membership or persuasion, will be rudely awakened to the fact that no particular church group is exclusively right or is the 'chosen' of God. They will realize that all such groups have in a great measure been misled and deceived (Lk.18:8, Rev.12:9). It will become evident that those of the 144,000 company, who have disappeared, were not members exclusively, or even in particular, of any one church group or organization. Some will, conceivably, have had a nominal membership or relation with certain denominations, but by and large they will be found to have been those who shied away from 'sectarian' devotion or participation with any man-dominated organization. Church people will suddenly become aware that it was the somewhat queer 'come-outers', who were 'fanatically' devoted to their Lord Jesus Christ and who refused compromising entanglements with the organized church, that formed the bulk of those few chosen by the Lord for glorification. In the midst of the shock of that 'dumbfounding' hour, denominational walls will fall from among many Christians determined to be true and loyal to Christ, and those will join together in humble and contrite prayer before the Lord. Through the secret strategy of the Lord in 'breaking through the walls' of the household of the Church (Lk.12:39), that age-long division of Christians by the 'mystery of iniquity' will be nullified among the humble (teachable). Christ's prayer that they all be one will have a fulfillment (John 17:21). Then in the midst of this new climate of humble and contrite seeking, those of the manchild company who were translated and glorified will suddenly begin a series of appearances to selected Christians that remain on earth and will speak Truth to them such as the Church has not received since the days of the 12 Apostles. And where Truth alone reigns, unmixed with the doctrines and traditions of men, Satan will no longer have the power in their midst to deceive the saints. His power to hinder the revealing of Jesus Christ in and through the saints will be removed and taken out from the midst.

The 'mystery of iniquity', even now at work in the church world, indicates something hidden, something working under the guise of truth, and it had begun to work already in Paul's day through 'false prophets', deceitful workers, transforming themselves into 'the apostles of Christ'. (No marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light - 2Cor.11:13-14.) Thus through those in the Church whom he could influence and deceive, the 'holier' the better, Satan began immediately to distort the truth and lead the Church astray. This has continued through the many years, until there was an almost complete 'falling away' (apostacy) finding its culmination in 'Mystery, Babylon the Great', the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth (Rev.17:5). This falling away from the original truth of Jesus Christ is a firm characteristic today in both Catholic and Protestant churches. But the power of Satan to work within the Church and blind the saints with Babylonish doctrines and ways will be 'taken out from their midst' when the glorified firstfruit saints begin to appear during 42 months and set things straight, directly from the throne of God. God conforms all things to His basic pattern. Jesus also, after His resurrection into a glorified body, appeared among them for a period of 40 days, speaking about the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God (Acts 1:3). Through the manifestation of the sons of God, the Church will be liberated from the Satanic deceptions and counterfeits, and made ready for the Tribulation ministry in power and glory.

There is also a second factor which will cause Satan's deceiving and hindering tactics to be taken out from their midst. Fifty days after the manchild group is caught up and these glorified saints begin to appear to those remaining on earth, a great Pentecostal outpouring of power will fall upon prepared and waiting saints, and the restoration of the Church to original apostolic power and authority will come quickly. Miracles, signs and wonders will again be the order of the day. This 'latter rain' will be much greater than the 'former rain' of the early Church (Joel 2:23, Hag.2:9). The deceptive and corrupting tactics of Satan will not succeed among the saints who make up this 'glorious Church', for Christ will begin to be revealed in and through His Church in reality and power. Multitudes in the Babylonish church systems will hear the call, "Come out from her, My people, so that you shall not share in her sins, neither participate in her plagues" (Rev.18:4).

The world, however, will go from deception to further deception, and the unregenerate will be ripe for the acceptance of Satan and his 'false prophet'. For the revealing of the 'wicked' (one) will be through the working of Satan with great power and signs and lying wonders, and with unlimited seduction to evil and all wicked deception for them that perish, because they did not welcome the truth, but refushed to love the truth that they might be saved (2Thess.2:9-10). And because they reject the truth which will be demonstrated in reality and power through a purified and anointed Church, God moves to hasten their complete ensnarement; for this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie, that they all might be condemned who believe not the truth, but instead took pleasure in unrighteousness

(2Thess.2:11-12).

In speaking of the revealing of the 'man of sin' (2:4), Paul says, "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he as God sits down in the temple of God, showing that he himself is God". At the present time, Satan is called 'the god of this world', or more accurately 'the god of this Age', and Satan is now the unseen ruler over the evil systems of man's world. When the time comes for him to manifest in the flesh, he will continue rulership through the instrumentality of the worldwide communist conspiracy, for he will become the top man in the Kremlin and will rule with an 'iron hand'. He will continue to subdue nations through fear and terror and revolution, as well as outright aggression. Knowing, as we do, of the present Soviet emphasis on developing an orbiting space station, it seems very probable that his secret weapon will be a highly sophisticated space capsule which will slowly orbit the earth, carrying nuclear weapons and also having the capability to direct by remote control missiles toward any target on earth. He will seek to intimidate nations into disarming (note the current efforts to negotiate a debilitating disarmament) and submit to his rule, under the threat of having their cities destroyed.

This 'man of sin' will be aided and abetted by his 'false prophet'; a prophet being one who speaks for another. The descriptive adjective 'false' given to this one is from the perspective of divine truth and revelation (Rev.19:20, 20:10); however, to the world he will appear as a virtual 'Messiah', a strong leader who will seemingly unite the nations in a new world order with prospects (through clever propaganda) of peace and security for all. He will likely be a man of Jewish ancestry, but professing Christianity, represented by the 'two horns like a lamb' (Rev.13:11). However, in heart and philosophy he will be in favor of increasingly communizing all member nations of the United Nations World Government which he will head. He will not do this overtly, for he will be a 'wolf in sheep's clothing' (Matt.7:15). He deceives them who dwell on earth by means of those miracles (signs) which he is allowed to perform (Rev. 13:14), but the word 'miracle' here is from the Greek word meaning 'a sign'. Although it can indicate the portent of a supernatural work of power, the word is also used to indicate a signal or message of some kind. For example, Judas gave a sign, saying, "Whomsoever I shall kiss, that one is he; hold him fast". (Matt.26:28). It is quite evident that Judas did not perform any supernatural feat when he gave 'a sign', and the Greek word used is the very same as that which is translated 'miracle' in Rev.13:14, 19:20. The 'signs' which the false prophet will have power to do in the sight of the beast will likely be feats of scientific achievement signifying ('sign') his great propaganda power to deceive the nations into submitting to the domination of his World Government. This does not mean that the false prophet himself will necessarily be a great scientist, but he will have at his disposal the best scientific brains of the nations which are a part of the World Government which he heads. The same Greek word for 'a sign' is translated 'wonder' in Rev. 13:13 where the false prophet, beast #2, does great wonders, so that he makes fire to come down from heaven to the earth in the sight of men. Again, the 'wonder' is merely the scientific feat of modern atomic weapons being called down or directed to specific spots on the earth after having been launched into the heaven by missiles. In this respect, he will work hand in glove with beast #1 (the man of sin) in coercing the nations to disarm and submit to the socializing schemes of the World Government planners, under threat of punitive destruction of their key cities. This false prophet will appear at first to be working for the good of all nations by holding out prospects of 'peace and security' for all, through international law and order; but, though he has 'two horns like a lamb' while seducing the nations into becoming a part of his World Government, he speaks 'as a dragon' (Rev.13:11). He will work for the same Satanic-inspired system of totalitarian communism which holds sway in the empire of beast #1.

It is recorded that the false prophet says to those that dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast, (Rev.13:14), meaning that he directs the nations which are a part of the World Government confederation to increasingly communize their governmental and economic systems to conform to the pattern (image) that prevails in the communist nations. An 'image' is the likeness of something. Through the powerful propaganda media he will have at his disposal, he will use the power to 'give life' to this image and cause it to 'speak' (Rev.13:15), bringing it before the people of the nations in such a way that it will have a deceptive appeal to them. Subsequently, pressure will be put on those nations which are reluctant to fully pattern their social and economic life to conform to the idealogical image of communism, for the World Government planners will argue that only through such planned and controlled societies in all nations will civilization be able to survive in a rapidly growing and increasingly technological world.

The false prophet, beast #2, causes the earth and those who dwell in it to 'worship' the first beast, and he has power to cause as many as would not 'worship' the image of the beast to be killed (Rev.13:12, 15). The word 'worship' in these verses does not necessarily indicate a spiritual worship such as is given to a supernatural being like Almighty God; the Greek word means literally 'to kiss the hand toward' and, although it is used to indicate spiritual worship to God in many places, it is also used to indicate that obeisance and homage which is given to a notable person, such as that given to a king by one of his servants (Matt.18:26). There were those who came to Jesus and 'worshipped' Him, recognizing Him as a man sent from God and beseeching Him to help them because they were aware of His mighty power, but in such instances they were merely showing great respect and homage and were not worshipping Him as God, for at that time they were not aware of His true identity (Matt. 9:18, 8:2, 15:25, John 2:23-25). The 'worship' which the false prophet will demand that the nations give to the beast and to his 'image' will be an obeisance and an abject servitude which will be generated through fear and not through love or respect. Inadvertantly, those nations which 'bow down' or knuckle under to the dictates of the beast and his false prophet will be 'worshipping' Satan, for the Devil himself, manifesting in human flesh, will head the beast of communism in the Kremlin. Thus it is written that they worshipped the dragon (Satan) who gave authority to the beast, and they worshipped the beast, (the man indwelt by Satan), saying, "Who is a match for the beast and who is able to make war with him?" (Rev.13:4). Many nations will not have the power to resist the increasing encroachments of the beast and thus they will increasingly submit to and stand in awe of the might of his military power and 'miraculous' achievements in science.

The 'man of sin' in 2Thess. 2:4 is pictured doing two things. First, he opposes all that is called God or that is worshipped; he is thoroughly anti-Christ and anti-religion (any religion), espousing and promoting the atheistic dogmas of communism. Second, he exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshipped; he seeks to displace invisible God (or spirit) worship with the 'worship' of crass materialism which can be seen. It is important to keep this last thought in mind to rightly understand the final statement in verse 4; also keep in mind what has been shown about the 'worship' of the beast in Rev.13. The last part of verse 4 states that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing that he himself is God. He shows himself or sets forth himself as the real (seen) god or ruler and benefactor of this world, with the promise of a world society of peace and security and well being for all, if the nations will but submit and all recognize his supreme authority. Thus he will demand 'worship' in the sense that has been shown, but such 'worship' will be directed toward both the beast system of communism, with the false prophet working for and demanding its image (likeness) in every nation, and also toward the personification of the beast in its head, the 'man of sin' (Rev.13:4, 15, 2Cor.4:4).

The man whom Satan takes for his own control, in order that he might physically manifest himself, will be one which has just previously suffered a deadly wound (Rev.13:3, 12). The raising up again of this body will seem almost miraculous and, no doubt, the propaganda value of this event will be exploited 'to the hilt'. There will be an aura of invincibility about this man who asserts himself as _the_ answer to the world's problems. Thus among many simple-minded ones throughout the world, he could very well be virtually an object of worship in a 'mystical' sense.

Because of his capability and influence, many nations and even apostate religious leaders will court his favor and presence. Their reasons will include that of 'not rocking the boat' to their own detriment, and 'let's feather our nest with this man, since it is obvious he holds the destiny of the world in his hands'. Thus it seems likely that, in order to curry his favor and fawn upon him, he will be allowed to appear in various 'temples' (churches and other religious buildings), in important cities of the world (like Rome, Jerusalem, etc.), where he will be presenting himself as the _real_ and visible 'god' or keeper of this world, thereby fulfilling in part 2Thess.2:4. His presence in such 'temples', supposedly dedicated to the worship of the true God, could also be a _partial_ fulfillment of the 'abomination that makes desolate' being 'set up or standing in the holy place' (Matt.24:15, Dan.11:31, 12:11).

In Rev.13:5, we read that this beast ruler is given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies. We read the same in Dan.7:8 where the 'little horn' has eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth speaking great things. This 'little horn' or ruler is seen arising among the 10 horns of the dreadful beast empire, not being one of those rulers, but rising among or alongside them. It is shown that the end-time anti-Christ will arise outside of the territorial boundaries of the ancient Roman empire. If the Dan.8:9 'little horn' also symbolizes this end-time world dictator, he then arises out of one of the four divisions of the ancient Macedonian empire of Alexander the Great, from territory which is now within the Soviet Union. Regardless of where he actually was born, this man's matured body will eventually be 'taken over' by Satan who will then manifest as the '_man_ of sin', and as the head of the beast empire of communism in the Kremlin.

In Rev.13:6, there is the description of this dictator opening his mouth in blasphemy against God, blaspheming His name, and His tabernacle or dwelling place, and them that dwell in heaven. In the context of Rev.12 and Rev.14, it is the male-child, 144,000,firstfruits company that is first moved into that dwelling place. Since no communist is willing to admit that there is any God, any heaven, or anyone dwelling there, this verse gives the positive evidence that by the time this dictator receives his investiture of power (for 42 months - Rev. 13:5), the Lord will have carried out His secret strategy of bodily removing the 144,000 company of His saints from the earth, commissioning them to return as His delegated representatives six days later. In the face of this staggering event, the beast ruler will no longer be able to deny the existence of God and those who dwell in heaven, but such evidence will not deter his power madness and he blasphemes them. Likewise in Dan.7:25, it is written that he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws. Those saints who have inadequate preparation for absolute protection and preservation shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time (3-1/2 years or 42 months as in Rev.13:5) - to encourage their willingness to complete their preparation.

The determination of this man indwelt by Satan is seen in Dan.11:36-38. This king shall do according to his will; he shall exalt himself and magnify himself above every god; he shall speak astonishing things against the God of gods; he shall succeed or prosper until the indignation will have been accomplished; for that which is determined in the providence of God shall be done; and he shall magnify himself above all. The force of this man indwelt by Satan is seen in the prophetic statement that he will honor the god of fortresses or munitions instead of God. His craftiness is shown in Dan. 8:25. Through his policy, he will cause trickery to prosper in his hand; he shall magnify himself in his heart; in their false sense of peace or security, he will corrput and destroy many; he shall stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken, and that by no hand.

The 'man of sin' is permitted to make war against the saints and to overcome them (Rev. 13:7). The word 'saints' means those set apart and the statement has a dual application. It refers primarily to the regathered nation of Israel in Palestine, for there God has set apart or separated a people from the nations and to Himself for His purpose. The statement also refers to the great persecution of all Christians within reach (they are the saints of God's spiritual Israel), who will be pursued with a vengeance in all communist dominated countries. We know from other portions of Scripture that Russia will seek to dominate the Middle East, including the land of Palestine, and will eventually feel compelled for the sake of her interests to make war on the Jews in Palestine and invade that land. That coming battle is described in Ezek.38 and 39. It is indicated in Rev.13:7 that the beast ruler will have a considerable measure of success until God intervenes, and similarly in Dan.7:21 and 8:24. The same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them.... and his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. He shall corrupt and destroy astonishingly, and shall prosper, and do his own pleasure, and shall corrupt and destroy the mighty and the holy people. His initial successes shall be confounded, however, and he shall be defeated on the 'mountains of Israel'. Here again is a dual application, for it is to be on the mountains in Palestine, but it is also to be a defeat by and in the nations of spiritual Israel, for 'mountains' symbolize nations (Ezek. 39:4, Rev.17:9-10).

It is written in Rev.13:16 that the beast will require the receiving of a 'mark' in the right hand or in the forehead. Two masses of people in the empires of the beast are spoken of here, whether within Russia (the seat of the beast - Rev.16:10), or in those nations where the image of that government has been set up. Let us keep in mind that the beast empires are a single empire in reality, including all who are brought into agreement with that image, but that on the surface view there are two confederations of nations of the world. One includes those nations under the direct and the delegated (puppet) rule of the Kremlin, and the other includes those who confederate under the false prophet and are inadvertently brought under the dominion of the 'man of sin' through seduction, through having their governments rapidly patterned more and more after the image of communism. Those who receive the 'mark' in the forehead or mind are the heads or rulers, and these include all who are the trusted appointees of the dictatorial regimes, i.e. administrators, secret police, etc. Those who receive the 'mark' in the right hand are the masses who are required to be active in their work to support and develop the communist system and its image of applied Marxism. Those who refuse to be subservient to the image of the beast (worship of it) are to be killed, and this is the common policy in all nations where the beast system of communism has taken over. Either submit, or run the risk of being 'disposed of' in one way or another.

Already the image government has been set up in such nations as Poland, East Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, and Yugoslavia, Albania, China, etc. In 1956, many people of Hungary revolted and refused to give support (the 'mark' in the hand) to the communist dictators and refused to give in (worship) to the image (the rule of men loyal towards communist ideology and to the Kremlin). As a result, multiplied thousands of civilians were attacked and suffered reprisals, and many were ruthlessly killed. The passage of time does not change the spots of the beast (Rev.13:2, Jer.13:23). In 1969, the image in Czechoslovakia was not to Moscow's liking. The puppet rulers did not have the 'mark' sufficiently stamped in their foreheads (minds) so the Russians moved in to force upon them the new image (government), replacing administrators and compelling the people at bayonet's point to receive the 'mark' in their hands (support the new rulers). Whether the 'mark' of Rev.13:16 will ever involve a literal inscription of some kind on the forehead or hand is doubtful, but the possibility should not be ruled out. Only time will tell.

The contemporary functioning of the beast empire of communism will be greatly expanded, both by internal revolution in many nations and also by overt aggression. The expansion will be especially active after the first-fruits are translated and Satan is cast down (Rev.12:5, 9). Then he will take over a matured human body, through which he can manifest himself, and he will personally lead in an all-out attempt to take to himself all the nations of the world. The hordes of demons which are also cast down with him will whip the unregenerate into a frenzied orgy of mass hysteria and fear, unprecedented in human history (Lk.21:25-26). By the time the events of Rev.12 come to pass, the beast will be fiery red with rage and ready for war (Rev.12:3, 12, 17). At that time, his 7 heads are crowned, indicating seven nations sold out to communism (Rev.12:3), and also his 10 horns are then soon to be crowned, indicating 10 other nations ready to give themselves totally to the beast and to his cause (Rev.13:1, 17:12-13, 16-17). Thus the integrated beast empire will then be made up of 17 nations giving all of their strength and power to the prince from the pit. Other nations will be roped into the same system through the deceptions and seductions of the false prophet and by his World Government coercions, and others will be taken by internal revolution or by revolution and aggression combined.

There is a further way in which the 'man of sin' shows himself that he is 'the god' of the objective world, in that he will demonstrate and enforce his claim in the sight of all nations, for Paul wrote that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing that he himself is God (2Thess.2:4). The Greek word translated 'temple' here means a dwelling place or inner sanctuary. In the coming years of phenomenal scientific achievement and 'miracles' of the space age, what kind of a temple might we expect the 'man of sin' to sit in while he dictates to the inhabitants of the earth and proclaim himself as the only real 'god' of the earth? Isaiah prophesies against him, "How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who did weaken the nations! For you said in your heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God, I will sit also upon the mount of the assembly in the sides of the north, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High. Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the sides of the pit. They who see you will closely look at you and consider you, saying, Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, who made the world like a wilderness and destroyed its cities, who opened not the house of his prisoners?" Let us not limit the Holy One of Israel (Ps. 48:71) by assuming that this Scripture refers only to Lucifer's original self-exaltation, rebellion and fall; it also portrays his end-time manifestation in human flesh as a man, as is shown in verse 16 by the question, "Is this the man who made the earth tremble?" (Isa.14:12-17). As a man, the man of sin, Satan says, "I will ascend into heaven", "I will exalt my throne", "I will sit", etc. Here is the key to the 'temple' (the dwelling place or inner sanctuary) where Paul wrote in 2Thess.2:4 that he will sit proclaiming himself as the 'god' of this world. Russia will put a gigantic space platform or space station into orbit, an earth satellite carrying a crew of picked scientists and the head of the Kremlin (Lucifer in person). Thus he will ascend above the heights of the clouds saying, "I will be like the most High" (Isa.14:14), and from this dwelling place (temple) and seat of power he will seek to dictate to the nations as a 'god' in the heavens, 'like the Most High'. Scripture speaks of the heavens as a tabernacle for the sun (Ps. 19:1-5), and Satan shall ascend and sit in the tabernacle of God's heavens in his space station. His 'throne' he will 'exalt above the stars of God', by making it so luminescent and large that it will be visible to the naked eye in the daylight (Lucifer, son of the morning, can also be rendered 'day star'). "I will sit also upon the mount of the assembly in the sides of the north" could indicate that he will dictate to the United Nations assembly situated in the northern hemisphere; it will be told what to do, and the false prophet who will head that assembly or confederacy of nations will seek to implement amd enforce his demands.

It is possible that Satan in human flesh will also try to appeal directly to the masses within the nations by beaming radio and TV broadcasts from his 'throne' in the heavens, urging them to revolt against their leaders, refuse to take up arms, and join him in demanding general disarmament for the peace and security of all. Thus he will seek to weaken nations (Isa.14:12) as a prelude to a complete takeover. Not all nations will submit, however, even though he will seek to terrorize them into submission, destroying some of their cities (Isa.14:17, Rev.13:13), and the result, in time, will be 'Armageddon' (Rev. 16:16) and a total conflict between the 'beast' powers and those Christian nations which refuse to submit to his total rule. The failure of the 'man of sin' to obtain total dominion over the earth is prophesied in Rev. 13:8, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world"; those whose names are written in the book of life will not worship him. The end-time Pentecostal outpouring and revival will be taking place during this time as never before in human history, and nations as well as individuals will be mightily affected by this spiritual outpouring. In the final reckoning, those affected nations will choose to die fighting, rather than submit to the Prince from Hell, for they will realize that those who yield in obedience to the beast or 'worship' his image (inaugurate or establish the communist system in their own land) will have their lot appointed with Lucifer and his 'angels' in the 'lake of fire' (Rev.19:20).

There is another prophetic portrayal of Lucifer (Ezek.28) where the 'king of Tyre' becomes a type of his Satanic majesty. Originally, he was full of wisdom, perfect in beauty and blameless in his ways, until vanity of heart caused his fall (Ezek. 28:12-17). Here is also his manifestation as a man and his ignoble defeat, "They shall bring you down to the pit and you shall die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas. Will you still say before him that slays you, I am God? But you shall be only a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slays you....You have defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities, by the unrighteousness of your trade; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of you , it shall consume you and I will bring you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them who looked at you." (Ezek.28: 8-9, 18). Here is the 'man of sin' being slain by God, ending his reign as the pseudo 'god' of this world. The wording indicates that a fire may develop in the space station or 'throne' in the heavens, and this could take place through its being hit by a space missile, or through an error aboard the craft. The huge space station will hurtle to the ground, being brought 'down to the pit' (world below) and the 'man of sin' will die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas (the craft likely falling into a body of water). But as it strikes, his body will be thrown out instead of being sealed within, or cremated, for it is written, "You are cast out or away from your tomb (or craft of entombment) like an abominable branch." (Isa.14:19). It is also written, "I will cast you to the ground, I will lay you before kings, that they may look at you." (Ezek.28:17), which could mean that rulers will travel from far and near to view the devil's carcass. And then God says of him, "They who see you shall closely look at you and consider you, saying, Is this the man who made the earth tremble?" (Isa.14:16-17).

In preparation for the showdown battle, the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies are gathered together to make war against Jesus Christ, who is seated on a white horse (symbol of power to make war from pure motivation) and against His army (Rev.19:19). On earth, His army is made up of those Christian nations (likely led by the USA) and peoples who will refuse to submit to the dictates of the beast, in spite of having gone along with the false prophet and his World Government for a time. By their refusal, a mighty conflict will result, which is the battle of the great day of God Almighty or the battle of the day of the Great God Almighty (Rev.16:14), the phenomenon of the beast making war against the Lamb (Rev.17:13-14).

Of course, there are also the great armies of glorified saints and angels in the heavenlies which will return with the Lord as He comes at the climax of the battle, in order to terminate it (Rev.19:11-16), but there is no possible way in which physical, earthly armies can organize to fight armies of heavenly beings. It would be as ridiculous as postulating that a school of fish in the ocean could rise up and do battle with a flock of geese flying overhead. They are of different spheres. Jesus also declared that the Saul who became Paul had been fighting against Him, a heavenly being, because Saul was a man of flesh and blood persecuting flesh and blood Christians on earth. Therefore, when the beast is fighting against those Christian nations which will have chosen to take their stand with the Lord God Almighty, rather than sell out to Satan, he will be fighting against the Lord, even though it will be a battle between physical, earthly armies. However, in a battle of nuclear super-powers in all-out conflict, it would be impossible for there to be any decisive victory on either side. It will need the personal intervention of the Lord in His power and great glory to terminate the death struggle, lest all flesh would be destroyed (Matt.24:22). But note that it is the Lamb that overcomes the beast nations (Rev.17:14). Since Jesus does not return to the earth as a Lamb, these words must indicate His supernatural aid to the Christian nations during the battle before He returns bodily. His personal return is as King of kings and Lord of lords, for the purpose of treading the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God (Rev.19:15-16). He is to be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels (messengers) in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God and on them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ (2Thess. 1:7).

Paul states that not long after the lawless one (Satan) is revealed as the 'man of sin', the Lord will consume him with the spirit of His mouth and destroy him with the brightness of His coming (2Thess.2:8). Regardless of the circumstances or the instrumentality used by the Lord, this verse shows that the Lord will personally take charge of the final and complete destruction of the 'man of sin' in connection with the revealing of Jesus Christ from heaven in 'flaming fire'. But remember that there can be more than one application or fulfillment to most Scriptures. The word 'coming' here is from the Greek word parousia, which means 'a being alongside' or 'presence'. When Jesus comes as a thief to catch away His Bride (Matt.24:43, Rev. 3:3, 16:15), He will not openly reveal Himself at that time, but will remain 'alongside' in the earth's atmosphere to direct the manifestation or appearing of the glorified sons who make up His Bride company, the manchild group, the firstfruits (Rev.12:5, 14:4). The effect of His parousia, His being alongside, during the 3-1/2 years of Great Tribulation will be seen in the release of the greatest spiritual power ever yet manifested by His Church on earth. Thus, even though the lawless one is not finally and completely destroyed until Jesus is literally revealed in power and glory at the close of the Tribulation, there will be a spiritual application of the words of 2Thess.2:8 during the Tribulation period.

The 'spirit of His mouth' is the spirit-anointed Word of Truth which will be preached in power at that time, causing Satanic power over many people to be 'consumed'. Also, the 'brightness of His presence' will be manifested in the glory of His Church (Isa.60:1-3) which will have such an impact upon the world that multitudes will come to the 'light' to receive deliverance, and Satan's power shall be destroyed in their lives. God has planned and arranged that the very peak of the Devil's power in the earth, through his beast empire, is to be out-matched by the higher peak of Christ's greatest power in His Church. This will be the time of His revelation or appearing through His spiritual Body before His revelation or appearance in His personal glorified body in the heavenlies. It will be the very brightness of His parousia or 'alongside presence' and the resultant power in His people that will be the means of thwarting Satan's attempt to gain complete dominion over all nations and peoples of the earth.

Shall we look again and not limit the Holy One of Israel? It is wonderful to have the Lord reveal that which is coming, but we are living in the now, and so surely there must be an application of 2Thess.2:8 for the present moment. Did not Christ say that He would come and be present with us always, through the ministry of the Holy Spirit which He would send (John 14:18, 23, 28, 15:26, 16:7, 13)? Therefore from one perspective, His coming in power was on that day of Pentecost, and His parousia or 'alongside presence' is with us now and to the end of the Age (Matt.28:20, Heb.13:5). But again, seeing this particular 'now' application does not eliminate the more intensive and specific future fulfillments already presented.

Let's assume you are a Christian who has been 'born anew' and has received the very life seed of Christ within (John 3:3, IPet. 1:23) which draws you to Him and causes you to desire to please Him and always do what is right. Yet you are also aware that there is a 'mystery of iniquity' (2Thess. 2:7) within (the sin-nature or carnal mind), which Paul called 'the flesh' (Ro.8:5-9, Gal.5:16-21). Satan, the hinderer, takes advantage of this fallen Adamic desire or self nature and keeps you from living the victorious Christian life that you really want. In Ro.7, Paul relates his struggle with his 'flesh' while under the Law. He very much wanted to serve God and live according to His 'holy law', but in trying to do so he discovered another law within himself which he calls the 'law of sin' (Ro.7: 5, 8). This 'law of sin' caused him to do that which he did not want to do (Ro.7:15-17). He concludes that one of the very purposes for which the Law was given was to show up and expose the carnal sin nature, through demonstrating the inability of fallen man, sold under sin, to fulfill a righteous and holy law (Ro.7:12-14, 18). The will or desire to live right was present within, yet under the law he could not find how to perform that which is good (Ro.7:21-22). You can understand then, from the perspective of individual application, how that 'man of sin' or 'lawless one' within Paul was revealed.

Many Christians have used Ro.7 as the evidence that Christians are subject to a constant warfare within, between the 'flesh' and the Spirit. They fail to see that Paul was describing his experience under the law, but not as a Christian. In Christ, he found deliverance from this condition (Ro.7:24-25). The law of the Spirit of Life, in Christ Jesus, made him free, totally free, from the law of sin and death (Ro.8:2). He was made free from both the law of death (because of sin) and from the law of sin that was warring in his members and causing him to do the evil he did not wish to do. In spite of God's provision for this freedom, most Christians do continue to have problems with 'the flesh' as expressed in Ro.7, but not all Christians do! The reason for this being true for most Christians, I am convinced, is that we have not known the fulness of truth, nor the fulness of the provision which Christ has made for our complete deliverance.

Jesus said, "If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed" (John 8:36). He did not say "half free and half slave", or even "part slave" to the old man of sin. Paul said that the old man of sin was already crucified with Christ, and with Christ is dead - - - all dead (Ro.6). So why do we not see the evidence?

That which the Word of God declares was true, continues to be true, and will continue to be true, but the truth must be realized in our experience so that the seed of Christ might be fully matured or formed in us and revealed in us (Gal.4:19, 1:16). This realization does not come, however, by a striving in our own efforts to love the 'crucified life', nor by a constant struggle to put down the old carnal nature. It is the Son who sets free by His Word and by His Spirit, and this is just what 2Thess.2:8 relates. The lawless one, the sin nature, is first to be revealed or exposed in us, and then it shall be consumed 'with the spirit of His mouth' (the Word) and destroyed 'with the brightness of His coming' (the fiery presence of His Spirit). This is why all born-again Christians are called to be baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire (Matt.3:11).

Read all of Matt.3:8-12, where John the Baptist tells about the need for Holy Spirit baptism and fire and also of its Source. Initially, he declares the need for repentance; then he exposes the presumption of man's fleshly pride; then he discloses that the axe is laid at the root of every tree which does not bring forth good fruit - so that it might be hewn down and cast into the fire. The fruit is not primarily external 'good works'; the fruit is the internal fruit - worthless if it is of the 'flesh', worthy if it is of the Spirit. But what is the tree which does not - and cannot (Matt.7:18) - bring forth good fruit? It is the carnal sin nature, human nature, which leads us in all that we do outside of the Lordship of Jesus Christ and which is rooted deep within the soul of every member of Adam's fallen race. God's method of dealing with it is not to patch it up or try to reform it or go around it; His plan is to eliminate it. The axe which is laid at the root of this tree within each of us is the Word of the cross - the truth that we have been crucified with Christ, that He has already arranged for our complete deliverance from lawlessness. But that is only part of the picture presented. John also related that the hewn tree is to be cast into the fire for consuming, symbolic of the sin nature being destroyed, in effect, by being introduced into and being kept in that total immersion (baptism) of the Holy Spirit and the resultant burning away (fire). This introduction and then the maintenance of applying the fire is the only way God has provided for setting anyone free from the inclination or the compulsion which precipitates into sin. This alone is the circumcision made without hands on the inner man, an inner application of the circumcision symbol of righteousness (Col.2:11, Ro.4:11), a burning away of the 'flesh' (Lev. 9:24).

In the Old Testament times, blood was sprinkled upon the altar for the atonement or forgiveness of sins (Lev.17:11). If forgiveness of sins was all that was in the mind of God when establishing His pattern in type for the new era, why was it that the dead carcass of the slain sacrifice was burned with fire on the altar? If we think for a moment, it becomes clear. The burning was to show by way of type, that God purposed to deal with the sin nature, the human nature, the root or cause of sin - not just over and over and over with sin which is the fruit of the root and tree. The carcass was a type of the lower animalistic or beastly nature which God has ordained to be consumed with His fire. But only those fully instructed in what God has provided and who are ready to place all on the altar, looking to the Lord with an absolute faith in the finished work of Christ for their liberation, can reap the full benefit of the fiery Spirit baptism. Even most who have received the Holy Spirit baptism have missed the show. Even though they have obtained their ticket for coming in, through lack of initiative or not knowing they have not entered the 'theater' where the action can be experienced and so do not participate in even the beginning of the burning away of self-life, the lawless one. There is no other way but to enter the 'theater', with ticket having been purchased and in hand (Holy Spirit baptism event). However, much of the substance of what has been missed can still be gained by receiving the full understanding and, through consecration and faith, laying all upon the altar with the recognition that only the fire of His Spirit can burn to the 'core' of our being and remove the carnal self-life within.

We see that the primary subject of 2Thess.2 is the revealing or coming of Jesus Christ, but, because of the 'mystery of iniquity' working within the Church and causing a great apostacy (falling away), His revealing (unveiling) has been delayed. The terrible apostacy of the Church has set the stage for the revealing of the 'man of sin' who will exalt himself as 'the god' of this world, but God's purpose cannot be frustrated or defeated. A Spirit-powered, glorious Church is going to come forth right in the midst of the devil's reign. Christ is going to be revealed in His people for all the world to see. John first saw the glorified Christ in the midst of the seven lampstands (Rev.1:13), and the seven golden lampstands are a type of the Church (Rev.1:20). The revealing of Christ from heaven in flaming fire (2Thess.1:7-8) and with power and great glory (Matt.24:30) cannot take place until Christ has first been revealed in His Spiritual Body, which is the fulness of Him Who fills all in all (Eph.1:23). Already the Lord is preparing a 'remnant' as a forerunner to this coming glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish (Eph.5:27). Through apostles and prophets who the Lord is now raising up, the way is being prepared for the complete removal from the midst of the saints of Satan's hindering tactics through which the 'mystery of iniquity' has corrupted the truth of God, divided the Church and hamstrung it in its ministry.

The Spirit of God is now moving to do a work or preparation among those who have ears to hear and hearts to receive. Through the truth now being revealed, Satan's 'mystery of iniquity' is being increasingly exposed, and many saints are even now submitting to the Lord's headship over His Church. What is now just a 'remnant', however, will become a mighty host when Satan, as the hinderer, is taken out from their midst in actual effect and the true Church begins to reveal the Christ of God in reality and in power.

Satan himself moves into a grown human body, after that body is 'wounded to death'. The human spirit may have departed or is near to departure, but that man revives again. Sometime between life and death and life again, Satan moves in beside his spirit and assumes control of the soul, mind and body. Satan himself is not one of the historical 7 rulers, though the human spirit of the man is. That man has been born as any other man, beginning as a baby, although his Spirit has lived previously in a physical body as the 7th of the previous rulers, who lived and died during the era of the Holy Roman Empire. After his death, his spirit and soul spent the required time in Hades, but that spirit which has been in Hades has by now reincarnated in an unborn fetus and has been born as a new babe. At present, he must be a grown, mature man, living somewhere on earth, now about ready to head up the beast empire of western communism.

Each of the Rev.17:9-10 historical 7 beast empires had one of its several rulers who was a symbol for the leadership of that empire. There was one for Egypt, one for Assyria, one for Babylonia, one for Medo-Persia, one for Greece and one for pagan Rome, six historical beast empires and six historical beast rulers.

Historical Beast Empires (Heads, or Hills - :9-10 - 7 total)	Historical Beast Rulers (Heads, or Kings 8 total)
#6a. Pagan Roman Empire	#6. One of the pagan Roman Empire rulers (one is still reigning).
#6b. Extension of the Roman Empire into the Holy Roman Empire and the Christian era (all of Christendom - today).	#7. A ruler who likely lived several hundred years ago, perhaps at the height of the Holy Roman Empire, which was the hereditary extension of pagan Rome into 'Christian' Rome. (This 7th ruler corresponds to the '7' of the Church Age).
#6c. The consummating extension of the Roman Empire from the 'Christian' through the eastern 'leg' of the Holy Roman Empire into that of communism (Russia).	
#7 A communist dominated world empire. This 7 headed empire is later to contain the 10 horns (Rev.13:1), 10 nations which will become an integral part of the communist empire, during the 42 months of Great Tribulation.	#8. When Satan is cast down to earth at the start of the Great Tribulation (Rev.12:9), he will take over and inhabit the human body of an individual who is dying or has just died, whose human spirit is leaving or has just left the body and then returns (likely one of the top chiefs in the Kremlin). Satan will cause this man, who had been wounded to death and then occupied by Satan himself, to become the ruler of world communism, the first beast of Rev. 13:1. He will rule the consummating phase of the historical head or hill #7 and will be the real power behind the false prophet's beast empire. Satan moves into the matured human body of one of the rulers in the Kremlin which also clothes the human spirit of the #7 ruler reincarnated in a new body.

The False Prophet's Beast System

A socialist world government (likely an outgrowth from the U.N.) which is a front for the consummating phase of the #7 empire. This socialistic world power is contemporary with the #7 world power, and, in its socialist nation confederacy, it also contains the same 10 horns (Rev. 17:13) as the #7 empire.

Historical Beast Rulers

This 8th ruler has his source in the previous 7 rulers, having lived before. His human spirit which was in Hades already has ascended out of the abyss and has been reincarnated in a human fetus, and has been born as a babe. He is at present a grown man who is in time to head up the U.S.S.R. world government which is to be expanded by the false prophet, the 2nd beast of Rev.13:11, the lamb like a dragon. The 8th ruler's human spirit has lived previously in a physical body as the previous #7 ruler. But Satan himself, as the #8 ruler, is the real power within this #7 empire, the U.S.S.R. world government of communism. John saw him as the one yet to come and who remains but a short time (Rev.17:10), being the reincarnated #7 ruler who becomes #8 to be indwelt by Satan himself.

:12-13 - When the firstfruits, 144,000 company is taken out from the Church, it will be evident to the communist rulers that they must speedily take dominion over the earthly realm (Rev.12:12). Therefore, the campaigning to unify all portions of communist expression and to take over the balance of the earth's nations will intensify. This earnest consolidation will require about 21 months and then the sea beast is seen in its maturity, its 10 horns being crowned with authority (Rev.13:1). When those 10 horn rulers and nations enter into their agreement with the 7 head rulers and nations, the 'one hour' with the beast begins (Rev.17:12). Unless we associate this single hour with the prophetic measure given in the 12 hour work day of Jesus, covering the 21 years from age 12 to age 33, it gives us no useful information. Therefore the 1 hour becomes 1/12 of the 21 years, which is 21 months. The flames of war will already be licking long before the final 21 months of the Great Tribulation, but then the 17-nation confederation will undertake a concerted and all-out drive in a war of extermination to take over or eliminate Christendom. We know that this drive must come to an abrupt halt and termination during the first few days of October (the Day of Atonement) in the greatest blood bath of history (Rev.19:17-18). Therefore, we also know that Armageddon proper must begin almost two years previously at the end of December and first of January.

:14 - The Lord Jesus Himself said, "Inasmuch as you have done it unto the least of these, My brethren, you have done it to Me." The 17-nation confederacy takes up its campaign of eradicating the Lamb from the earth by incapacitating and killing off the saints wherever they can reach. As an integrated part of the Russian beast empire, and under the orders of the rulers in the Kremlin, the 17 nations will push a ruthless warfare against the faithful in the Body of Christ, and against the nominal Church (the harlot), and against these Christian nations which have again started to turn to Christ. At the time spoken of in this verse, the Lord Himself will not have returned to earth, and there will yet be 21 more months until He does so - with His glorified saints. The term 'Lamb' here cannot and does not refer to Jesus Christ, but to those who have or are accepting His sacrifice of Himself on Calvary. It cannot refer to Jesus Christ, because when He does return, He returns as the Lion of the tribe of Judah in flaming fire, taking vengeance on all who have refused to know God and who decided to disobey the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ (Rev.5:5, Rev.19:15-16, 2Thess.1:8). At the greatest intensity of the fire of the final battle, the Lord Jesus will personally intervene on the Day of Atonement (the day of the offering of blood) in the pouring out of the 7th of the 7 Bowls of wrath. The battle will be over; only sporadic and dying outbursts will be possible here and there. Then on the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles, He will bodily return to the earth's surface with all His glorified saints - those who have been chosen and sealed (Col.3:4, Zech.14:5, Rev.3:12). When He comes, the mountain will violently split at the touch of His feet and the earth planet will rock and stagger (Zech.14:4, Isa.24:17-20). Every, meaning almost every, oppressor will have been destroyed (Isa.13:9, Acts 3:23).

:16-17 - For many, it is difficult and unpalatable to accept the verdict from Jesus Christ that the once faithful, though infantile, Church, has matured into a harlot and has mothered daughters of the same posture. Yet there are truly pages upon pages of Scripture which describe the process and the goal attained by the Church as she entered and grew into harlotry. From the Bible, there can be no question at all that this harlot is the man-organized church - even though it does give birth to a faithful man-child company which becomes the firstfruits to God. Even a fragmentary knowledge of Church history, both Catholic and Protestant, substantiates the harlot nature of the woman which is the Church. It is no secret, except to the brainwashed. And then the daughter harlots conceived and bore their own harlot daughters in off-shoot sects, cults and 'non-denominational' bodies. Therefore, God has put it into the hearts of the 17-nation confederacy to carry out His purpose by agreeing to hate the harlot, bereave her and eat up her substance and consume her with fire. But God is not unrighteous! He motivates them to destroy that part of the organized Church within their reach. And so we must understand that it is a sinful church organization that He wants destroyed.

Careful discernment is absolutely necessary for Christians today. It is necessary in order that we may come out from her philosophies and doctrines and traditions - all man formulated - lest we partake of her sins in adultery (Rev.18:4). It is a specific application to those in the Roman Catholic Church, to only a slightly less degree to those of the Eastern branch (for it has previously been taken within the beast empire), and to those of the modernistic Protestant bodies. If the warning is to be heard where it is needful to hear, you who understand must speak out fearlessly and clearly, or you become guilty before God through failure to discharge a trust (Ezek.33:1-7). The blind and deluded will liberally accuse you of hatred and bigotry. Those in responsible positions within the harlot body will hate you and persecute you and would want to kill you. Even that is not to disturb you. He who turns back is not fit for the Kingdom, but he who makes his dwelling in the secret place of the Most High shall remain stable and fixed under the shadow of the Almighty.

:18 - In many places we are told that the things on earth which appear so real to us are but shadows or replicas of the actual realities in the spiritual realm (Heb.9:23). The wilderness tabernacle laid out by Moses was a copy of an actual design in the spiritual world. John also saw the original (Rev. 15:5). The earthly is temporary, a tool to picture the spiritual reality. Jesus defined the pattern in the 'Lord's Prayer' - may it become on earth as it is in the heavenlies (Matt.6:10). Previously, we have commented on this pattern in application to the things of God, but there is also as accurate an application to the spiritual realm in rebellion to God's plan. Satan received his training in reasoning and organization from the Source of Wisdom although he did not finish his course (Ezek.28:12-15). The original of Babylon the Great, the great city which is the woman, is a spiritual city in the spiritual realm. Through the historical past its pattern in replica on earth has been shifted from place to place, as best fitted the implementing of Satan's hindering tactics. In the days during which John lived, the earthly counterpart was pagan Rome. Then after Constantine, 'Christian' Rome succeeded pagan Rome. That was soon followed by the Vatican. Today it still remains as the Vatican, carrying great influence even in many lands we think of as Protestant lands. Nations great and small appoint 'ambassadors' to the Vatican. Presidents and other heads of State go there to show respect for the pontiff. It should be abundantly clear that none but the unfaithful and false church or religion now headed on earth by the Vatican can possibly be pictured on earth by the woman in Rev.17 and 18.

The 10 kingdoms are also pictured in Dan. 2 and 7. They have the instability on which communism feeds, partly weak and partly strong (Dan.2:42-43). The feet of the image in Dan. 2 are partly clay, symbolizing the advance of human knowledge in the end-time and also the advance of humanism (the elevating of man and the ousting of God through the increase of science, technology, learning, etc.). These advances create a fertile field for ensnarement into the humanistic, God-denying theories of socialism and communism. The 4th beast of Dan.7:19 (the 6th head of Rev.17:9) had teeth of iron and nails (feet) of brass, and Daniel relates brass with the Grecian empire (Dan.2:39) which is usually associated with the advancement in learning and philosophy. In this 'prepared field' of the world, the Russian beast's ruler of world communism (first beast of Rev.13:1) rises among (not out of) the 10 kings. From among the 10 will come this ruler who will subdue three of the ten rulers and who will speak great things and will appear greater than the others (Dan.7:8, 20, 21, 24). This later ruler will contend against the saints and prevail (Dan.7:21, Rev.13:7). He also dominates the false prophet who is the leader of the world socialist confederation of nations soon to evolve out of the United Nations Organization. This later ruler will think to change the feast days and the law, and the saints will be given into his hand during 3-1/2 years (Dan.7:25). He will rise out of a nation which was in one of the four portions of Alexander the Great's empire, he will stop the continual sacrifice for salvation and deliverance and will profane God's Sanctuary (the Body of Christ and possibly temple buildings in Rome, Jerusalem, etc.-(Matt.24:15), and possibly by the establishment of an Israeli communist government, or the United Nations world government or a portion of it such as the World Court within Jerusalem (Dan.8:9-11). He will have knowledge of consummate trickery and craftiness and he will deceive and destroy through promises of peace and security. Before him, overwhelming forces of invading armies will be swept away. He will come up unexpectedly and become strong with a small people (Dan. 11:22-23). His armed forces will appear in the Holy Land and other 'holy' places and pollute the sanctuary (the Body of Christ and certain 'holy' buildings), setting him up as or in the 'abomination which makes desolate' that includes an orbiting space station (Dan.11:31). He will exalt himself above every god and will speak astonishing things against the God of gods (Dan.11:36, 2Thess.2:4). He will give glory and honor to men who acknowledge him and cause them to rule over many (a communist dominated world government). He will divide or apportion the land for a price (Dan.11:39, Joel 3:2).

- REV. 18 -

Chapter 18 is a further expansion of what is Babylon and is a more detailed description of her political and financial accomplishments; her character and her works suit her only for destruction. While Chapter 17 highlighted the religious nature of Babylon, Chapter 18 deals with the political and commercial aspects of that great 'city' which symbolizes the world that man has built up around him. The rise of physical Babylon took place over many centuries after the flood of Noah. It was first reestablished by Nimrod (Gen.10:10), son of Cush who was the grandson of Noah through the line of Ham. Nimrod (meaning we will revolt) was also known as Ninus (the son) and he became mighty on the earth while Noah's son Shem was still alive. The beginning of Nimrod's kingdom was Babylon.

Another name for his father, Cush, was Belus or Bel (meaning The Confounder), since both Nimrod and Cush were instrumental in bringing about a great apostacy and a great confusing of the truth. Being the ringleader, Cush was also the first to whom was given the name Merodach (the Great Rebel). Jeremiah speaks of Bel being put to shame and Merodach being broken down (Jer.50:2). As Bel, he confounded the whole world and so he is put to shame; since Merodach's rebellion had broken the then united world in pieces, he himself is broken down. The method used to provoke rebellion in the world of that day was by proclaiming a release, a liberty, from the specific way of life for man which God had made known and which was carried into the post-diluvian world by Noah. It was the same Satan-inspired message of liberalism that has always appealed to human nature, - 'it is not necessary to obey all that you have been told to obey'. The ringleaders became the liberal interpreters of 'God's will' for the people.

Initially all the rebelling had to be carried on in secret so those remaining loyal to God's Word would not rise up to throttle the liberal trend, for the knowledge of God was still fresh in the minds of men. There were Shem and others with whom to contend and the power of God was with them. The mystery or secret of lawlessness began to creep in during that period of great spiritual light as again later it encroached upon the Church in the period of greater light during the time of the apostles of the 1st Century (2Thess. 2:7). Those spreading the 'other approach to right living' were looked upon by many as saviors who released people from a bondage under God's 'despotic' rule. God was still permitted to remain in the picture, however, but He was just intellectually in the picture, He was not permitted to be active. Other gods were placed between Him and the people.

Dark-skinned Nimrod (from the line of Ham), with his fair-skinned and beautiful queen, Semirames, ruled in the capitol city of Babylon and developed the liberal but secret religion after the pattern of the ante-deluvian practices, until there came a confrontation with Shem and other uncorrupted men. Nimrod came forward with his religion a little too early and was put to death by the sword as a warning to all. Semirames, as queen, continued to sponsor the new religion under the wraps of secrecy and took for herself the position that had been occupied by Nimrod. By her arranging, Nimrod became deified, her son Tammuz became the deified reincarnation of Nimrod and she herself became the 'great Mother of Gods'. This idolatry and its practices, long before the birth of Christ, spread into all the nations and tribes of the world from India up through Tibet, China and Japan, through Europe and through the Americas (Jer.51:7). The madonna and child worship, the queen of heaven worship, a set-apart priesthood, secrecy in ritual, systems of merit by penance, immersion baptism, etc. long have been a part of all major religions.

Semirames was a paragon of unbridled lust and licentiousness, and the city where she reigned became known among nations as the grand seat of both idolatry and consecrated prostitution. Because patriarchal faith was still fresh in the minds of men, it was hazardous to all-at-once publically set up a system such as she inaugurated, since idolatry of any form was severely punished even much later in Job's day (Job 31:26-28). Therefore by necessity, if idolatry was to be brought in, especially such foul idolatry as that in the Babylonian system, it had to be brought in by stealth and in secret so the uncorrupted men could not put it down. The object was to bind all mankind to blind and absolute submission to a hierarchy entirely dependent on the sovereigns of Babylon. The method of implementation called for all knowledge, sacred and profane, to be monopolized by a priesthood which dealt it out to those initiated into the 'mysteries' exactly as it saw fit, - as the interests of that system of spiritual despotism seemed to require. The people that became a part of the system were bound to the priests and only blind and implicit submission to them could result in salvation. Symbolism refers to the golden cup of Babylon, and the secrecy surrounding that system required the drinking of mysterious beverages from the cup. These beverages were compounded to be intoxicating and were used with the objective of bringing aspirants to the order under their power, dimming the understanding and freeing the emotions and passions so they would be prepared to accept what they would see and hear. Babylon persistently remained the holy city and religious capitol of Asia, until conquered by the Persians (538 BC).

When Cyrus, whom God chose as His instrument long before he was born (Isa.45:1), overran Babylon, its priests were forced out and they went into Asia Minor, settling in Pergamos which then became Satan's seat (Rev.2:13). From Pergamos, Atallus III in 133 BC bequeathed all his dominion, including the power and function of the legitimate Babylonian Pontiff to the Roman Emperor. There were already schools in this Babylonian religion near Rome and the practice flourished. Later in 378 AD, the power and function of the Pontiff were assigned to the Bishop of Rome.

Along with the persistent development and spread of the religious Babylon, there was also an accompaniment of the exploitation and development of the political and commercial Babylon, which became the largest, most wealthy and most powerful city in the world of that day. Babylon had a well developed culture in art, literature, etc., it had libraries, and it had far reaching capabilities in mathematics, science and engineering. One of the many images in that city was a 40 foot high, 50,000 pound casting of pure gold worth about $20 million and idol utensils worth about $200 million. The city was rich with lavish use of precious metals and stones and other costly materials. Babylon also became the most powerful politically, controlling almost all of the civilized world of its time.

Although it would have seemed foolish to predict it, that great city, that physical city, fell and is a picture for our end-time society which also puts tangible and material possessions first and hankers after liberty from the righteous demands of a righteous God. Physical Babylon quickly had become the world center of all that is evil, man-organized religion, man-developed power politics oriented to empower a few and man-sponsored commercialism for selfish enrichment. As physical Babylon's self seeking brought destruction to the things and the people associated with them, so will the end-time concentration on what pleases the natural mind and on what gratifies the carnal desires entrap the world which has become the spiritual Babylon.

Chapter 18:1 - Just at the beginning of the Great Tribulation period, when Christ comes unseen to consummate the plans made before the foundation of the world, His glory and splendor and brightness will shine through His specially chosen Body of Christ; these specially chosen shall be empowered as no people have ever been empowered on this earth. :2 - 'Babylon's' destruction truly begins at the start of the Great Tribulation. This fact will be recognized by the watchful, but the world will be too troubled to look. An overlapping of the two Ages occurs during this period as the present Age progressively dims out and dissolves and the new Age begins to take shape and brighten. The specially chosen of the Body of Christ will therefore be working in the environment of religious Babylon, which is the great harlot (Rev.17:1) and the woman Jezebel (Rev.2:20). The prophecy of Isaiah in about 700 BC foresees the destruction of Babylon, including both physical Babylon and religious Babylon (Isa.13 and 14), for that prophecy is against Satan as the king of the spiritual, world-wide Babylon (Isa.14:4-20) and is for a release of the whole earth from his unrelenting persecution (Isa.14:4-7). The prophecy is repeated by Jeremiah in about 620 BC, describing the breaking down of the physical Babylon as a type of the end-time breaking down of the world-encompassing religious Babylon (Jer.50 and 51). The 'world' of man, the kingdom of Satan, has become the resort of demons, foul spirits and every foul and detestable bird. In the organization of man (the world), every self-seeking fox and every religious bird have lodging places, but there is no place in this system for the Head of the Body of Christ (Matt.8:20). :3 - Christ and His Body are excluded from the system, because the rulers and leaders of the world have chosen self-seeking and self-gratifying alliances (idolatry or fornication) with the religious, political, commercial harlot who is 'Babylon'. Christ is excluded, because the rulers have offered the wine or spirit of unchaste Babylon to their subjects who have become intoxicated from drinking it. Christ is excluded because the idol of material wealth has been offered and taken by the businessmen of the world. Understanding the kingdom of Satan in the world can become clear, for it is his avowed intention to utterly destroy the human race. He almost succeeded in the confrontation with Adam and Eve. He again was nearly successful when he subverted all human kind to the point of requiring the wholly righteous God to intervene by the flood through which He brought only 8 persons; a little longer and many or all of those eight surely would have been brought to destruction also. Then Satan concentrated on the nation of Israel to prevent the emergence of the Savior. And ever since the revealing of God's promise through the Gentile nations, Satan has been developing his plans in the nations and in specially picked nations to bring them against each other so that no man would survive (Matt.24:22, Isa.14:20).

:4 - Therefore, there is an urgent and strong call to all who will to come out of the kingdom planning their destruction into the Kingdom of our Lord. That is a Kingdom of Life, not of death. The essence of the teaching of the entire Bible is the coming of the Kingdom of God to earth, the establishment of the reign of Heaven in the earth, until the entire earth is joined in perfection to the heavenly realms and they become one. At the time of the joining, that which is earthly will be transmuted and glorified and will partake of the ultimate of what has been ordained by the Lord of all creation. A Kingdom implies a Ruler and those who are ruled. The Ruler of the Kingdom is truly righteous and therefore He desires that all His subjects be brought into a realm where they share in all that is within His power to bless them with and have the full benefit of all that He is and all He possesses. (John 16:15-16, Eph.1:3).

According to God's promises of giving previews to His servants of all that He does (Amos 3:7, Matt.10:26), one of the pictures already given concerns Old Testament Israel and the Kingdom in its initial or preparatory stages in the pattern of that which was to be fully developed at a later time. First the Lord brought a people out of Egypt (a type of the world) to establish them as His Kingdom people to receive the blessings of His reign and to manifest the blessings of the Kingdom to other peoples and nations. Israel was to be joined to the Lord as a Kingdom of priests and a holy nation (Ex.19:6) and they were to portray a type of what the Lord would later do through a people who would be joined to Him in the power of His Spirit, and not according to the law of carnal commandments. The people of Israel were initially placed under the tutorship of law to learn some important lessons and to show a pattern of what would be eventually established through the person and ministry of the King Himself, coming in human flesh. Thus the nation of Israel was not the true Kingdom reality or the Kingdom era, but was a pattern, a prelude and a preparation.

The picture presented is like that of the human embryo within a woman before it is given life by the spirit which is placed in it and before the embryo-fetus is fully developed and born into the world as a living organism. The true Kingdom is a living reality, like a living organism, born into the world and indwelt and ruled by a Spirit begotten of the Father. At first the embryo is just a prepared vessel for a spirit begotten of the Father. At the proper time, the God-given spirit is placed within the vessel (Zech.12:1, Eccl.11:5) and it becomes alive (John 6:63). So also the nation Israel was a developmental stage of the Kingdom, a vessel in preparation for manifesting the mighty Spirit of the Son of God in human flesh in that nation. Jesus took the developing embryo of the Kingdom and by His personal ministry He vivified it, giving it spiritual life. The law and the prophets were until John, then the Kingdom was preached (Lk.16:16). John the Baptist, as the forerunner of the Messiah, ministered to a godly remnant in Israel and brought the Kingdom embryo to the place where it could be vivified by the mighty Spirit of the Son of God. Then, by His own mighty Spirit incarnated within the body of the Nazarene, the Son of God did personally bring life to the Kingdom embryo and developed it to the stage at which it could be born as a living organism. By His personal ministry, He took a remnant of the physical seed of Abraham, those who had received the preparatory ministry of the law and the prophets (including the ministry of John the Baptist), those who were coming forth as the embryo stage of the Kingdom, and He vivified the remnant into spiritual life in preparation for birth.

The Son of God further prepared for the birth of the developing pre-natal Kingdom by personally taking upon Himself all the failure of the nation of Israel and the entire human race, taking upon Himself all that the law had brought about by its curse on the disobedient, by dying on the Cross as sin's perfect ransom price.

Before a baby is born from its mother, and in the moments of its birth into new life, it is very near death, actually going through the pangs of death just before breathing in the atmosphere of its new-found environment. And the Son of God, after bringing the vivified fetus of the Kingdom to the time of birth, personally went through the 'birth-pangs' of death on its behalf, vicariously suffering that the Kingdom might be brought to birth. So did that remnant to which He had given spiritual life also go through the agonies of the death of its expectant hopes centered on its Messiah, for by His crucifixion the disciples' expectations were shattered and ended.

But note the pattern. After the 'birth-pangs' of death, the Son of God came forth from the grave 'breathing' the new atmosphere of glorified life. A new thing had been born, a new organism had come forth, the first-born of a new Kingdom realm had been manifested and those who thought their hopes had ended found new life. It was the time for the Kingdom to begin in reality and power, for the patterns through natural Israel had run their course and that which was preparatory was now to give way to the Kingdom realm in fact. When Jesus was raised from the dead into life forevermore and when He imparted His own resurrection life to His disciples, then was the Kingdom a reality. That which had been a developing embryo under John the Baptist, which had been vivified by the personal ministry of Jesus the Christ, and which had experienced death-pangs during His crucifixion and entombment, was now brought forth in birth as a living reality.

Now was the King ready to ascend to begin His reign as a King-Priest after the order of Melchizedek (Heb.5:10, 7:17). Although the schools of man's darkness teach that the Kingdom is yet future, the Kingdom became a reality when Jesus came forth from the tomb, it was made manifest to the disciples in the upper room when Jesus breathed upon them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit" (John 20:22), and it came in spiritual power (Acts 1:8) on the day of Pentecost when the 120 received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The Kingdom has been a living reality, a spiritual organism, and a realm of power, blessings and glory for those who hear and heed its truths since that day.

However, man has preferred to limit his God. Man has looked at his own inadequacy to comprehend and live in the full reality of the Kingdom realm and, as a result, has chosen to postpone that reality to some future era, covering his own ignorance and spiritual stupor by relegating that which is a present reality to a future hope. This has been the blinding error which has enabled Satan to score a triumph in this world of material things. Blinded teachers have held out vague 'hope-sos' in a world of uncertain tomorrows, rather than preaching and demonstrating the present reality of a Kingdom which meets the needs of people here and now. There will yet be greater manifestations of the Kingdom in the ages to come, but this is only because man's willing ignorance and unbelief has necessitated a delay in the fuller expressions of the Kingdom until a people has been prepared to both receive and implement its ever-increasing realization. The new age which is now beginning to dawn is sometimes called the 'Kingdom Age', but only because it will see the realization of this greater manifestation. Dispensational truth has its place in God's plan, but let no one wrest it into a distortion of present Kingdom truth and the reality of an ever-reigning Christ over those who are His, until they enter their maturity and Christ places them with the Father.

What must be done to participate in this Kingdom? People do not benefit from the reign of any king and his realm if they are not citizens, and it is true that each one is physically born into this world as a citizen of Lucifer's kingdom of darkness, where each one remains until transplanted out of that kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of light (Eph.2:19, Col.1:13). The transplanting is accomplished only by way of another birth, - "you must be born again" (John 3:7), for to be born again means to be regenerated within. This initial regeneration can be viewed as both a birth and a conception. It is a birth into citizenship in the present Kingdom of Christ, the earthly Kingdom, but with reference to a full entering into the coming heavenly Kingdom in joint-heirship with Christ, it can be seen as a conception. This initial regeneration is by the planting or impregnating by the incorruptible seed of Christ (IPet.1:23). This brings eternal life to the soul (James 1:21) and causes it to be born into the present Kingdom of Christ, but the ultimate entering into the full Kingdom of the heavenlies involves also the redemption and saving of the physical body (Ro.8:23, IThess. 5:23). Thus with reference to that realm and the 'birth' of the entire being out of the earthly into the heavenly, the initial regeneration is but a conception.

This application was exemplified in the life of the man Jesus who lived His life as a pattern for His followers. At the beginning, His conception was through a work of the Holy Spirit which brought Him into His earthly Kingdom, but then extended through His subsequent 'birth' from the dead into glorified life. Jesus was the first to be 'born' into the heavenly Kingdom with a glorified body and His purpose is to bring many sons into glory (Heb.2:10). He is also called the firstborn from the dead (Col.1:18, Rev.1:5). According to this analogy, the embryonic Christian life begins to grow and develop after its conception, but not until it is vivified by the baptism of the Holy Spirit does it receive the spiritual quickening and energizing then necessary to bring it to full maturity. This is also true of the embryo in the womb; at the proper time after conception it must receive the quickening of a spirit from God, or it cannot continue to develop fully and be ready for birth (Jas.2:26). Without the quickening, it will miscarry. And this is what happens in the lives of so many Christians, - they miscarry by failing to arrive at that place of spiritual maturity necessary to ready them for birth into the heavenly Kingdom. It does not mean they lose their salvation at death, but it simply means they must come back to the earth in the resurrection and mature in physical bodies that are still confined to the womb of the earth, rather than being 'born' out of the earthly into the heavenly. This 'birth' into the heavenly Kingdom involves a complete change of the physical body into a glorified body just like Christ's glorious body (Phil.3:21). For some this will be by means of resurrection into glorified life when Jesus returns for His chosen saints (IThess.4:16-17), and for others it will take place as a change or translation while living (ICor.15:51-52), but for each there is a prior requirement for adequate maturing, development and perfection in completion (Matt.5:48) before becoming ready for 'birth' into the heavenlies.

Jesus spoke of the requirement for full entering ('birth') into the heavenly Kingdom in the words, "Except a man be born out of (literally - egress from) water (water being a symbol of self-life or soul-dominated life) and from the transmitting of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God (John 3:5). This is the vivifying experience so necessary for each person who would be made ready for entrance or 'birth' into the heavenlies. It is a second generating by the Spirit, following that of the initial regeneration by the incorruptible seed. It is being 'born' or generated out of the 'water' or soulish realm into a realm of complete sanctification (setting apart) by the Spirit which is designated in Scripture as the baptism of the Holy Spirit (Matt.3:11). "The tabernacle shall be sanctified by My glory" (Ex.29:43), and the Holy Spirit baptism is for completely sanctifying (setting apart) the human tabernacle to and for the glory of God. There is an impartation of divine substance corresponding to the glory-cloud in the tabernacle pitched by Moses, and this glory-substance is to be used to fully sanctify the human tabernacle to the complete severance of the bent toward sin (Gal.5:16). But so few understand this, so few believe in its full accomplishment, and so they do not receive the full benefit of its intended purpose. It is that spirit-powered phase which Paul proclaimed, - that those baptized into Christ are dead to sin (Ro. 6:1-7). To be baptized in water in full confidence of this truth is important, but it is not until the 'turning on' of the power of the Spirit that the faith exhibited in this physical act is fully implemented. It is only the complete setting apart by the Spirit that can bring one out of the water or soulish condition of bondage to the desire-nature which precipitates into sin. That sanctified one may still sin, but the compulsive leading into sin is severed. If he does sin, it is either because he chooses to do so, or because he allows himself to be drawn into it.

The baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire (Matt.3:11) is not different in any way from the baptism of the Holy Spirit (John 1:33, Acts 1:5). Fire is that which consumes, and our God is a consuming fire (Heb.12:29), but what is it in us that He wants to consume? In the Old Testament times it was the dead animal carcasses which were offered, burned and consumed on the altar. These carcasses did not provide for atonement, for it was the blood previously taken from the slain animal and sprinkled on the altar that provided the atonement (Lev.17:11), and the symbolism of that shed blood related directly to atonement or saving derived from the application of the blood of Christ in the New Testament era. What then is the symbolism of the burning of the dead carcasses and why was it an offering made by fire, a sweet and satisfying odor to the Lord (Ex.29: 18, Lev.1:9)? Since the vicarious sacrifice of Jesus Christ for all men, we see that our self, our 'old man of sin', has been crucified with Christ (Gal. 2:20, 5:24, Ro.6:6-8); we are not taught to try to crucify ourselves (destroy our sin-nature), but by faith to realize that in Christ we have already been crucified with Him. In His death

He not only made provision for our forgiveness and salvation through His blood, but He also made provision for our complete deliverance from sin; therefore, on the basis of what we know He has done in His sacrificial death, we are to reckon (accurately account) ourselves to be dead to sin (Ro.6:11). However, the realization of this truth and its acceptance by faith is only a part of the picture.

Jesus teaches that a good tree cannot bring forth evil or bad fruit, and a corrupt tree (person) cannot bring forth good fruit (Matt.7:16-19). As a result, the tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire to be consumed, just as the dead animal carcasses were placed on the altar for being consumed by fire. Our corrupt sin-nature, inherited from Adam, cannot bring forth good fruit so God's plan is exactly as pictured in the tree parable. This sin-nature has to be cut down (crucified with Christ) and cast into the fire (baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire). John the Baptist alluded to the same pattern of cutting down that tree and casting it into the fire (Matt. 3:10) and in the next statement tells that Jesus will baptize with the Holy Spirit and fire (Matt.3:11). Few Christians realize that it is God's purpose at the time of their receiving the baptism with the Holy Spirit to burn to the very core of their being and 'purge out' that very sin-nature so that at that time they each might be free from the bent or tendency to sin. To sin is still possible, but its bondage is broken!

Before its construction, God said "the tabernacle shall be sanctified by My glory" (Ex. 29:43), expressing His firm intention. Just a short time later when the tabernacle was completed and totally given to the Lord, the glory of God covered it and filled it (Ex.40:33-35). This was at the beginning of its use. A similar picture-parable is also presented in His plans for Aaron. Even as Aaron (a type of those who become the glorious Church) was demonstrating his sin-nature (Ex.32:2), God was continuing His plan to likewise sanctify Aaron so that he could minister in the high priestly office (Ex.29:44). Before being consecrated, before starting the job, he partook of the initial cleansing rites which included the application of blood that had been shed (Lev.8:30). Before taking up the duties of ministering in power, he was instructed to wait at the door of the tabernacle for 7 days after the initial cleansing rites, and to dedicate the whole of his being to the Lord in preparation for the consecration (Lev.8:33-35). After the sprinkling with blood (symbolizing the initial cleansing by the blood of Christ), the washings with water (types of water baptism, washing of the Word, and work of the Spirit's living Water), and the anointing with oil (a type of the Holy Spirit baptism), and after the process of dedication during 7 days to the best of his ability through exercise of his will, Aaron was told to place the sacrifices on the altar (symbolizing the presentation of the whole of self-life) on the 8th day. When the presentation to the Lord was completed on that 8th day, the glory of the Lord appeared as promised and subsequently fire came out from the Holy of Holies in the tabernacle (from the Lord), flashed over the sacrifices and consumed all that was placed on the altar (Lev.9:23-24). All this is a type of that which is to become the experience of the human 'tabernacle', for our bodies are the tabernacles or temples in which God is to dwell by His Holy Spirit (ICor.3:16, 6:19), and we also are to become His priests (Rev.1:6). The acceptance of Jesus Christ, the Living Word, as Savior accomplishes the initial cleansing. This is always to be followed by a waiting on the Lord, in a growing recognition and acceptance of Him as Lord. In this pattern, 'new-born' Christians would quickly give up or dedicate their whole being to the Lord for a period of 7 days, following the acceptance of Him as Savior and Lord, in order that He might then pour out the anointing of His Spirit within them. This pouring out is to be the fire which fell upon the altar on the 8th day and consumed the animal bodies offered as sacrifices. The animal bodies here are symbolic of the basic tendencies, habitual inclinations and compulsive drives of unregenerate human nature. Thereafter, it should be possible for no temptation from the enemy to enter in and raise the fruit of sin in thought, emotion or physical response.

It was on the 8th day that the fire fell and the sequence of events shows that the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, when properly understood and the benefits fully received, fulfills the type or symbol of circumcision, which also was performed on the 8th day after birth (Gen.17:12). Circumcision is a severing or cutting away of 'flesh', which pictures the severing of the sin-nature or temptation into sin which keeps us in bondage to the corrupt works of the flesh. Christians are first 'born' of the Spirit, receiving eternal life from the physical implanting of the incorruptible seed from the glorified body of Jesus Christ (IPet.1:23), and this entering into new life corresponds to the birth of a new babe. Then as the babe was circumcised on the 8th day, so should Christians receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit and fire (the work of burning away the very core of the sin-nature) on the 8th day following, which baptism is to be the spiritual circumcision of the heart.

Christians are first 'born' of the Spirit, receiving eternal life through the incorruptible seed of Christ (IPet.1:23), corresponding to the birth of a new babe. From this perspective, the initial regeneration is seen as a birth, rather than a conception, because the view is that of entering the Kingdom of Christ on earth. There is then to be a period of total dedication of self to the Lord during a period of 7 days. Seven is the number of completion or finishing (in this case, finishing the old self-life by giving it away), and '8' is the number designating a new beginning. Every new-born Christian is also to receive his spiritual 'circumcision' experience by the Holy Spirit, and it is God's intent for this circumcision to be effected not later than the 8th day after the initial regeneration by the incorruptible seed. The circumcision provided for a cutting away of the flesh almost instantly, and the flesh symbolizes the realm of self-life. After a waiting upon the Lord and dedication of self to Him for whatever He desires, every Christian is to receive the baptism with the Holy Spirit and fire, which is the spiritual circumcision (Col.2:11-12), if he properly understands the Lord's pattern and if he fully receives the benefits of the baptism. The types picture the Holy Spirit baptism penetrating to the very core of one's being to cut away or sever at that time what binds a person to his self-desire nature (Heb.4:12, Col.2:13-14, Gal.5:16, Ro.6:1-7). However, because the keys of knowledge (true understanding) were taken away (Lk.11:52), most of us have missed the schedule for these events and did not receive the benefit of what the Lord has provided. But the Lord is merciful and, after years of ignorance of God's plan and of unbelief, many have come to see and to believe and have received.

The baptism with the Holy Spirit and fire is still available to every born-again Christian who wishes to have it. As in the type, a whole burnt offering (the entirety of one's being) is to be sacrificed to the purposes of God,(Ro.12:1-2) and must be placed on the altar with the willingness to have Him 'purge' that one completely. When He instantly accepts that offering, and He never postpones His acceptance, then the 'fire' falls and that one's whole being is charged and filled with His glory. Gifts from the Spirit (ICor.12:7-11) may or may not be manifested at that time, although it is the usual experience to immediately begin to use one or more of the gifts.

Fire not only consumes and purifies, but also provides energy and power (Acts 1:8). The baptism with the Holy Spirit provides that stepped-up potential (as it is developed by the user) which makes possible a victorious Christian life and a spiritual ministry in building others beyond what is otherwise available. The Christian who has not received this baptism has the Holy Seed within, but his functioning is something like low-voltage electrical current flowing through a conductor with resistance in the circuit; a heavy current cannot flow. That person's functioning is in contrast to the phenomenon of high-voltage electrical current flowing through a conductor in a circuit which has been modified by overcoming the resistance; a great amount of energy and power can flow through that conductor or person, because of the baptismal experience. Fire also provides light, so the person receiving the baptism with the Holy Spirit has a greater potential for being guided into all truth (John 16:13), one of the several functions of the Holy Spirit. Fire also provides warmth, which corresponds to love, and the love from God is poured out in our hearts through the Holy Spirit who has been given to us (Ro.5:5). It follows then, that for the Christian who has full understanding and belief and who is experiencing the influx that begins at the baptism with the Holy Spirit and fire, there is far greater potential for demonstration and development of the works of the Spirit (John 7:38-39, 14:12, 14, 16, 21, 26, 15:26, 16:7-11, 13-15, Acts 1:8, Eph.1:14, 4:12-13), the fruits of the Spirit (Gal.5:22-23), the gifts from the Spirit (ICor.12:7-11) and the increasing possession of the complete armor of God (Eph.6:13-17).

Those 'born again' (John 3:3) are to see the Kingdom of God from earth, and those 'born out of water and of the Spirit' are to enter into the Kingdom of God on earth (John 3:5). The initial regeneration, after the initial cleansing by the blood of Christ, provides for eternal life for the soul through the incorruptible seed that is then planted. But those who fail to go beyond the experience of initial regeneration in their Christian life, not receiving the full benefit of the Spirit's work, of necessity will be resurrected back to the earth to finish out the course and to live in deathless physical bodies within the confines of the earthly Kingdom while preparing and being made ready for the change into glorified bodies and into a heavenly position. The earthly Kingdom will be the nether pole of Christ's own Kingdom situated in the heavenly realm around the earth (Rev.21:10). Those on earth will see the Kingdom through the appearance of the glorified members of that heavenly Kingdom as they come to teach and to give instructions. Those functioning in glorified bodies in the heavenly realm will have fully entered into the Kingdom, for they are the ones who will have gone beyond the initial regeneration and who will have previously allowed the Spirit to do a complete work in them.

There can be no full entering into the heavenly Kingdom and into joint-heirship with Christ in the heavenlies until a perfecting work has been done; therefore, there is a coming 'adoption' or placement (Ro.8:15) into full adult sonship which will be the result of a finished redemption on earth, - including the redemption of the physical body (Ro.8:23, IThess.5:23) so that it can then be transformed into a glorious body like Christ's (Phil.

3:21). That which has been but a guarantee of inheritance or down-payment or foretaste by the Spirit (Eph.1:13-14, 2Cor.1:22) will eventuate and develop into full purchased possession, the liberation by the Spirit into the glories of joint-heirship with Christ (Ro.8:17-19). Then the words shall be spoken by the King of Glory, "Come you blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world"(Matt. 25:34).

:5 - All who call upon the Lord for salvation prior to the close of the Great Tribulation period and prior to the pouring out of the Bowls of God's Wrath will be saved (Acts 2:21, Dan. 12:1), for they will have heard the call to "Come out of Babylon" (Jer.51:6). "Come out of her My people and be clean." (Isa. 52:11) To be clean, one has to have been cleansed, and there is no way for that cleansing, except through a personal experience with Jesus Christ. The adulterous mother Church and some of her daughters teach that their leaders have a pull with God and that a sinner can be cleared with God **if** the sinner will confess to them and give his 'penance'. There is no Bible backing for such a satanic delusion. It is part and parcel of the 'tares' sown by the enemy, appearing to be good, but leading to sickness and death when freely eaten. The New Testament truths are founded on those in the Old where man's complete redemption is shown through the rights and ordinances set forth by Moses. These are types for our understanding today. The individual personally had to make his offerings, and there was no such thing as one of the congregation giving a shekel to the priest so he would arrange for the sin to be cleared.

The first and the greatest of the special festivals was the Passover lamb sacrifice. It had to be owned by the individual and sacrificed by the individual, and the law to that effect continued after the Exodus. In no instance could the priest do it for them. That passover lamb was fulfilled by the sacrifice on Calvary, but its purpose can only become effective for that individual who personally owns the 'Passover Lamb'. No minister or priest can accomplish the saving for the individual. Come out of her that you be not partakers of her sins and that you do not receive her plagues. Her sins, not her prayers, have reached into the heavens.

"Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My people their transgression"(Isa.58:1). And God does not change (Mal.3:6). What is the Lucifer version of this command? See no evil, hear no evil and speak of no evil. Find no fault in anyone and do not criticize for God and His own will see but truth and good. Such are the weapons of hell, made to seem good to those who will not engage their minds to think about what is being foisted upon them as truth. Another of these warped 'truths' is the inability of anyone, except the Church or its ministers, to interpret the Word of God, and that the Bible is not for the communicant. In this way, the treachery of the Church can remain hidden. But it is also certain that the exposing of lies, foolishness in high places and common delusion never leads to popularity. Therefore Jesus told His followers that they would suffer persecution and that they would even have to flee from city after city to preserve their lives. It was for the sake of Christ's name, His teaching and faith, that they were killed, and the situation has changed but little down through Church history. Our Christian society today is not the Kingdom of God, nor of His Christ. Lucifer is the chieftain and the earthly Kingdom is still his. But such as are actually true sons and daughters of Jesus Christ live as saboteurs in the devil's kingdom, a fifth column in the land of the enemy, ever exposing lies and evil, ever proclaiming Christ to the poor and humble and ignorant so that their lives may be transformed to peace and joy and good.

Because the world was in the power of the enemy, God called Abram to come out of Ur of the Chaldees to set up the true Church of God, the 'called-out ones'. He called for a separation from the world to where God would have a chance to train Abram's descendants and form the nucleus of the 'army' which would eventually overthrow Lucifer's kingdom. Then the Son of God came to personally head up that nucleus army and lead it into full-scale assault. But the camp of God's saboteurs had been infiltrated by the generals of Lucifer's army. The called-out ones were subverted, and so they killed the Heir and cast Him out of the vineyard. God foresaw all of this and so He was prepared to go to Calvary and atone completely for all the sins of all who would receive Him into their hearts. Since His physical body was killed, He had to raise up a glorified body which the demons in human flesh could not conquer. Then it became incumbent upon Him to provide similar bodies for the members of that future Kingdom so they would not be subject to deceiving lies nor any temptation by the enemy incidental to human flesh. There can be no future debacles for them.

Still Lucifer incants through the pulpits and elsewhere, "see no evil, hear no evil and just keep silent and mind your own business", because that is the policy which promotes the kingdom of Satan. The Word of God says, "Now son of man, will you judge? Will you judge the bloody city? Indeed you must show her all her abominations" (Ezek.22:2). Unless God has changed, His true and faithful must continuously expose lies and deceits and all that which ensnares the simple. To wage that battle on earth, though receiving no thanks, is the reason for being chosen. The mother Church has and does hypnotize multitudes into their doom. But millions of Protestants have swallowed a similar lie. Though they do not depend upon sacraments and prayers of ministers, at least not to the degree of dependency in the Catholic Church, they have been deceived into believing that joining the Church gives them a 'born-again' station and that gives the visa to heaven. And that is just a diabolically deceiving as the delusion accepted by the Catholics. Birth comes through a separation from the mother's body. And is not this world system and arrangement the 'mother' of us all, nourishing, teaching and protecting? Precisely from that we must be separated and wholly given to God. Then one is being born to God. When one kicks out the world and its ways in the ecclesiastical, the political and the economic and fully yields his heart to Jesus Christ and His ways, then that one is called out or is a member of His Church. Study the Word instead of the speeches and writings of man and taking man's interpretation. It is written, "The inhabitant shall not say I am sick, for the people that dwell there shall be forgiven their sin" (Isa.33:24). And "Which is easier to say, Your sin is forgiven you or to say, rise up and walk? So you may know that the Son of Man has the power to forgive sins, I say, Arise and take up your bed and go into your house" (Lk.5:23-24). From both Old and New Testament, we know that sin is clearly behind sickness. Those deceived by Lucifer have prepared the road to Armageddon and have laid the foundations of the developing empire of the beast.

Those who have fully come out of 'Babylon' before the beginning of the Great Tribulation will be used in coming against the evils of the system and used in seeking to bring out all who will listen. But everyone who will not hear the call and whoever remains in 'Babylon' will partake of the Bowls of God's Wrath as they are poured out on her (Rev.16:1) and will perish (Isa.13:9, Rev.19:17-21).

In the days just ahead, the Lord will move in a way never seen on earth before and He is now preparing for that which is coming. He will now fulfill that which He portrayed in Scripture in the life of Joseph (ICor.10:11). Joseph was given a vision of a coming 7 years of plenty, followed by a 7 years of famine, a vision which is a type of what is to take place on this earth at the close of this Age, for Joseph is a type of the Christian dispensation even as Benjamin is a type of the Kingdom Age which is now at hand. Because of his faithfulness, Joseph was given wisdom and authority which was recognized by Pharoah and he represents those faithful ones to whom the Lord will give wisdom and authority at the close of this Age to do a work which has never been done before.

Joseph was shown that during the years of plenty a certain portion was to be laid up and stored for future need, 1/5 of the total (Gen.41:34), and during the years of famine this food would be drawn upon by the hungry and needy. But what is an abundance in the flesh is a dearth in the spirit and what is an abundance in the spirit is likewise a leanness to things of the flesh. The '7 years of plenty' represent an abundance in the flesh, but the 1/5 portion laid up at that time is a type of that which is spiritual, for '1' is the number of life and light and '5' is the number of grace and freedom. The '7 years' portray the time at the end of this Age when there would first be an abundance of the things of the flesh and most people would be engrossed with them, even as they were in Egypt (the world). During the 7 years of plenty, most people were little concerned about the coming years of famine, for they had little or no knowledge of them. They were not aware of the special preparations being made by Joseph and those working with him; they were only interested in what they were enjoying in their fleshly ways. They were unconcerned about the 1/5 being stored up by Joseph, as in this day people are generally unconcerned about true spiritual realities. Even the churches are reveling in abundance of the things of the flesh which are provided by a materialistically oriented civilization; abundance is almost everywhere. The thought of what is coming is of little concern to the masses of people and is relatively unimportant in the minds of most Christians.

But there are others whom the Lord has prepared, like Joseph, who have been shown the vision of what is coming. They know the present abundance of materialism is not going to last and they know trying days are coming such as have never been seen before. They know the trying days will bring conditions symbolized by the 7 lean years of Pharoah's dreams. They know that many people are going to turn to their God in those days of distress and trial, and they know that the Lord is now providing a special portion of revelation and understanding, as well as an added measure of His grace and His Spirit, for a special work in their hearts. They know that this is for a preparatory work during the years of plenty so that the 1/5, representing the spiritual, may be stored up within them. Even now is a Joseph company receiving the instructions of the Lord to lay in store what He is making known to them.

The years of plenty in the realms of flesh and material things will be followed by the years of leanness in which all that has been in abundance will largely disappear. Conditions of privation and famine shall stalk the earth, and those who had previously reveled in worldly pursuits and fleshly pleasures in materialistic affluence will find themselves in circumstances in which they cannot fully give vent to their desires. Even those church groups which emphasize materialistic and fleshly programs and pursuits shall come to the stark realization that the things which had formerly received their interest and attention are no longer available. Everything that has contributed to an affluent society will be drastically reduced as the world faces conditions of trial and testing such as never have been seen before. But it will be during this time that those of the Joseph company, having been faithfully prepared by their God, shall be used mightily to give to those who will be crying out in desperate need. Many who have been previously engrossed in the fleshly and the material shall turn to the Lord and they shall seek out those who have the bread to give, even as Joseph was sought out. Then there will be an abundance of that which is spiritual. Many shall receive the '1/5 part' from those prepared by their God, the '1' of light and life and the '5' of freedom and grace, and they shall enter into the spiritual during the days of leanness in material and fleshly things.

The years of plenty are now rapidly drawing to a close. Before long the conditions represented by the lean cows and the lean ears of grain will begin to be manifest. Among the ancient nations the cow was always an indication of wealth, for it was the animal on which man depended for work as well as for certain basic necessities. Therefore, the lean cows represent that time when the buying power of wealth will largely be sapped through inflation and spiraling prices. It will take most of what men are able to make just to meet bare living expenses. Because of shortages brought about by famine conditions in many parts of the world, because of war preparations, internal disturbances and chaotic civil conditions in many nations, because of prolonged strikes, and the increasing demands from the population explosion, prices on almost everything will skyrocket and the affluence represented by the fat cows will be a thing of the past. The lean ears of grain also represent the great shortages of food which are coming, for grain is man's basic food, and they are symbolic of diminishing food supplies around the world. The short supply will be brought on, not only by the population explosion, but by unprecedented conditions of drought, crop failures, pestilence and unusual weather, including freak storms. Channeling of food resources to war zones will also cut down on available supplies. The Lord has given the warning, because these conditions are drawing near.

Because of the nearness of the time of trial, it is vitally important for those whom the Lord has called and chosen, like Joseph, to give themselves unreservedly to the Lord at this time so He may continue to store up in them the 'food' which will become available to many in the coming days. Many shall be turned into that which is spiritual, and the Lord must have a people who are prepared to give forth in that hour. Joseph was 30 years of age when he was raised out of the dungeon to begin his work (Gen.41:46). The Levites under the law of Moses were also 30 years old when they began their service to the Lord (Num.4:3). David was 30 when he was made king over Israel (2Sam.5:4). Likewise, Jesus was about 30 when He began His ministry (Lk.3:23). The pattern shows that there must be a time of preparation in the lives of people before the Lord can begin to use them in power. In the number '30', the '3' is the number of the Word and it is in the second placement, that of the soul (30), indicating the Word must be stored in the depths of the soul by the revelation and working of the Holy Spirit. Joseph was used by God during the years of plenty to do a certain work, but his main task was the giving out of the food during the lean years. The Joseph company today is being prepared for a great work that is coming. Many are being used now to make God's Word known, but they are still in a time of preparation. The practice in giving the Word now is to develop the knowledge of and the reliance on Jesus Christ; therefore, those who truly desire the Lord's preparation must give themselves wholly to Him so they might be ready vessels during the days of tribulation that are ahead.

Since this is now the day of preparation, the Lord would have you prepare yourself for that which is coming, for it is the day of the Lord's preparation. No man goes into battle without preparation nor into an athletic contest without training and if you do not let the Lord prepare you for that which is coming, you will surely not be able to stand. He must do a work in your life which has never been done before, and He is able to take you to Himself and prepare you as a vessel which He shall use and with which He will show forth His glory. But first you must be willing to submit to Him in everything, every detail of your life, for He will take you and re-mold you and make you a fit vessel to contain everything that is necessary to withstand all the onslaughts of the enemy in this evil day.

Each one who has been born of His Spirit (John 3:5) has the potential to become a fully matured son of God, for His seed has been planted within and that seed has the complete potential of the One from whom it was taken. When the regeneration takes place, a seed is planted within, the seed of the Holy One of God, the Savior of the world (IPet.1:23). This seed contains a divine dynamic power which is capable of re-structuring the entire soul to where it reverberates to the vibrational pitch of the One from whom it was taken. Without the implantation of that seed as a centered concentration of divine power, there would be no possibility of any change in one's life. It is from the implantation of the divine seed that the very divine life of the Son of God unfolds. However there must be a favorable environment and certain conditions for that seed to grow and to fully unfold its divine life and potential within.

First there must be an absolute separation from those things which would keep the living seed from shooting forth its divine life potential and filling your life with the fruit of its divine attributes. This requires a complete separation from the things of the world which choke the good soil of your heart and cause the living seed to be stayed in its growth potential, because the things of the world hinder the work of preparation that He would do in you. You become burdened with the cares and concerns of life, the burdens of the world press down upon you and the delusive delights of this world blind you and begin to take over and crowd out the divine life potential which is placed within you. You must separate yourselves from the corrupting influences of this world and separate yourselves from all persons and things which tend to have a defiling influence on your life, because the seed must have good soil to grow in, unhampered by the choking and the suppressing effects of worldly cares and desires.

Secondly you must be willing to spend much time with the Lord alone every day; this is an absolute essential. If you will eliminate from your life most of the concerns and activities which are purely in and of this world, you will find that you have much time released to be given to Him so He may draw you to Himself and minister to you in the secret place. You must spend much time with Him seeking His face, praising and worshipping Him with all your heart and listening for His voice so that He may speak to you.

Thirdly you must take His Word and live in it, absorb it, eat it, take it into your innermost being and hide it in your heart. Study several chapters of the Word daily; this takes time and so you will have to keep other activities which involve your time to a bare minimum. If you will gain that deliverance and that power to stand in the day of battle just ahead, you must count as nothing the things of this life and spend your spare time studying His Word and thinking of His ways for you. Otherwise, you will be caught short in the coming days and you will not be able to stand true in the days of testing just ahead when all men shall be tried as never before.

Fourthly you must fellowship with His people, for He has ordained such fellowship for your mutual edification and building up in the Body of Christ, because none of you is complete in yourself, truly you need one another. You must spend as much time as possible in mutual fellowship and study together that He may minister to you through one another. The Lord will cause His people to be joined together in this day as never before and they shall be bound and knit together for their own good and for their own protection, for who can stand alone and who can say that he needs no one? The Lord says you will need one another in the days ahead, for in times of great stress He will cause you to speak one to another and encourage one another and strengthen one another, even as the parts of the body uphold and strengthen one another when they are knit and joined together. Therefore, you must let Him join you together now as members of one Body in the Lord.

You will need guidance in learning to keep yourselves safe from false teachers and false prophets in this day, for truly they shall fill the land as a mighty flood, so the people of the Lord must let Him prepare them so they will not be deceived in that day. It is written that the very elect would be in danger of being deceived if not prepared by their God (Matt.24:24), but the Lord promises to prepare you to discern that which is true and that which is false. If your heart is set upon Him to do His will, He certainly will teach you His ways; but there must be no mixture in your life, for the heart not set upon Him to know His truth and to know His will truly shall be deceived. None shall be able to stand in this day, except those He has especially prepared. Therefore, He says, "Prepare, My people, I say again, prepare!" Cast all other things aside as nothing in comparison with the one supreme goal of seeking your God and separating yourself unto Him, for if you will not do this, you will not be able to stand.

:6-8 - In God's justice, the persistent wickedness of man is permitted to develop into a turning back upon itself in judgment. Those who continually choose to ignore or rebel against God's plan will be wiped out by means of their own wickedness (2Chron.20:22-25, Ps.94:10). Those of religious Babylon do not perceive that Jesus Christ, the Husband, has departed and left her a widow. In the midst of plenty, she views herself as a queen, but the days of plenty quickly end and all that which makes Babylon desirable is utterly consumed in a final atomic-war holocaust which will affect every nation and all people not under God's protection. :9-10 - Rulers and leaders of the nations will be in great fear as they see the rapid destruction of political freedom and economic systems. :11-15 - Businessmen in each country mourn as they see their nation's economic system deteriorate to the level at which people can afford only basic necessities, drying up the market for the 'niceties' of living. Their objective has been profit from the traffic in everything, even the souls of men. :16-17 - There is great sorrow as the value of accumulated wealth and investments of nations and of man rapidly slide down to almost nothing, - wiped out. :18-19 - International commerce is swiftly braked to a trickle as the whole 'Babylon' system is shaken in the 'great earthquake' from which only what is of God will remain standing (Isa.2:12-19). Only those who have permitted the Holy Spirit to work within, enabling them to prepare and qualify for God's protection will be able to stand in the final atomic war conflict during which everything will be burned out (Jer.51:25, 58). :20 - Recognizing all these troubles on those of the world of Satan as the victory of the Lord being demonstrated, the subjects of our Lord's Kingdom in heaven and His Kingdom on earth rejoice with a rejoicing unmatched in history. :21-24 - And the Mighty Angel, Jesus Christ (Rev.10:1), executes judgment and forever ends the world-wide spirit of 'Babylon', in whom lies the responsibility for the deaths of the prophets and saints and of all who have been slaughtered throughout the past milleniums.

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
- Rev. 19 -

All the way through these studies, the primary exhortation in the Word has been 'to become prepared'. Repeatedly, descriptions are given of the parts to be played by the groups of people in varying stages of preparation at the outset of and during the time of trial developing for the world. In Chapters 10 through 19, each chapter covers a different aspect of the 3-1/2 years called the Great Tribulation period for the world, for those who have not prepared. Chapter 19 brings another shift in scene and viewpoint. The scene is in heaven and the view is over those events which begin with the blowing of the 7th Trumpet. At the time for the initial blowing of the 7th Trumpet (Rev.10:2, 7), the Mighty Angel, Jesus Christ, is seen setting His right foot in judgment on the sea, the kingdom of the beast who rises from the 'sea' (Rev.13:1), and His left foot is set in judgment on the land, the kingdom of the beast who rises out of the land (Rev. 13:11). He calls out for His chosen and prepared ones and they answer as 7 Thunders (Rev. 10:3, 14:2), and as the 7th Trumpet begins to blow, the victory of His Body begins to be evident (Rev.12:10). Chapter 19 takes up the description of end-time events, again starting at the initial blowing of the 7th Trumpet, just as the previous several Chapters have.

:1-3 - The throwing down of 'Babylon' (the great harlot Jezebel, the world system ruled by Satan) is actually begun at the initiation of the Great Tribulation period, and there is much rejoicing in heaven (Rev. 12:10-12, 14:1-8). After a long period of exceeding mercy, the great trial has been held, the arguments presented and weighed, and righteous judgment is given on the conduct of the great harlot who has adulterated the Word of Christ. The sentence on her religious, political and commercial-financial systems is complete destruction and the 'smoke' of remembrance of that utter destruction will be recalled in memory forever. :4-5 - A worship of praise is enjoined by the leaders of worship in heaven and then a command issues from the throne for all who revere God to praise Him. :6 - The response is a mighty sound as that of the boom of great pounding waves of water and of terrific thunder. This same response was described twice before (Rev.10:3, 14:2) as the answer to the announcement by Jesus Christ of His call to all who are alert and who have prepared themselves for that call.

Earlier, John, who is a type of the end-time Church, the one whom Jesus especially loved and into whose tender care the woman (Mary) was committed, was given the title of 'Son of Thunder'.

:7 - The events being described are those at the initial sounding of the 7th Trumpet, the time for the marriage of the Lamb has come at last and the joy and exaltation are unparalleled. Because those who are to be the wife have been looking forward to this day with a deep sense of responsibility, they have already prepared themselves as a Body of Christ and as overcoming individuals in that Body through the enabling which God has provided (Eph.5:27). The members of this group, which is to be the wife, begin to be evident just before the Great Tribulation. In a prophetic picture, Rebekah, a type of the Bride of Christ, remained veiled until she was taken by Isaac, a type of Christ, into his mother's tent, but after she was joined to him, she became unveiled (Gen.24:63-67). The day of the Bride's unveiling will come after she has put on her 'wedding garments', the glorified bodies just like Christ's own glorified body (Phil. 3:21). After she has been received by her Bridegroom in celestial joy, she will then be unveiled for earth men to see, because she will have a ministry to perform on earth during the coming Great Tribulation. As the veil is lifted at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, the purposes of the Lord unfold, and the Bride of Christ is revealed as the body of those first ones who have fulfilled the minimum requirements for being manifested as sons of God, even as Jesus was manifested as the Son of God. They are those who first permitted God to pour out His Holy Spirit upon them so that they become to Him a praise on earth, seeking Him diligently and walking in His ways. They are those who came to the place where their all-consuming desire was for Him and for His purpose for them, and, to be manifested as sons, they will have overcome the enemy, in the flesh. They are those for whose unveiling all creation awaits (Ro.8:19), for no son is ready to be manifested until he is ready to put on immortality (deathless life), since the two are the same. However, during the period of preparation, many people shall stumble and be offended as the unveiling does not conform to their preconceived expectations, for truly those shall come forth who, like Jesus, will no longer be subject to death, having entered immortality in human flesh and who will be invested with power.

All signs now point to the soon enunciation of the greatest cry since Jesus triumphantly shouted on the Cross, "It is finished" (John 19:30). The 'hour of midnight' is close at hand, and at that hour a cry will be heard "Behold the Bridegroom comes. Go out to meet Him". The cry will be trumpeted by the two witnesses of Rev. 11 when they suddenly appear in Jerusalem to announce the imminent return of Jesus Christ. However, there is also a sense in which the cry is being articulated now, through the Lord's chosen messengers.

The Bible significantly shows Christ returning to His saints first as a Bridegroom and only later to this planet as King of Kings and Lord of Lords (Rev. 19:16). It is rather obvious that a Bridegroom would come for His Bride, who then goes into the marriage celebration with Him (Matt.25:10). Scripture reserves the unique and exalted position of Bridegroom to Christ alone, and declares the great privilege waiting those overcoming sons and daughters of God who shall make up the Bride company. Even now, all creation waits in anticipation of the day of their unveiling or manifesting (Ro.8:19). Probably most Christians believe in a so-called 'rapture' of all who are 'born-again' when Christ comes for His Church. Though very comforting to the thoughtless and careless, scarcely a worse delusion could be entertained. The Bible says that Christ's Kingdom is to be a ruling Kingdom (Rev.5:10, 20:6). What chaos there would be, even in the government of man, if immature and unproven babes and children were entrusted with positions of responsibility to administer the affairs of state! God is not less wise than man. The parables about the talents and the pounds clearly illustrate that those entering the heavenly Kingdom will be given posts of rulership - rulers over many things, such as authority over 10 cities (Matt.25:21, Lk.19:17). Though the majority of Christians in the world are yet babes and children in their spiritual progress and growth, many individuals have begun an entrance into spiritual adolescence. Adolescence is good and needful in maturing, but it is also a problem time; the chief difficulty seeming to be spiritual pride which shows up in many ways. For example, it is so often true that when Christians begin to grow and partake of the greater fruits and blessings of the Kingdom, they get 'heady' on the 'new wine' and havoc often results. The type was pictured when Noah planted a vineyard (symbolizing the kingdom), but when he drank its fruits, he became 'heady', exposed his nakedness, and gendered a curse on some others (Gen.9:20-25). How hard it is to teach and correct those who are exhilarated in the fling of adolescent pride. But there are also Christians who have begun to enter into a measure of maturity, becoming pillars in the temple of God (the Church) through overcoming (Rev.3:12). Only such overcomers will sit with Christ on His throne and be given ruling (shepherding) power (Rev.2:26-27, 3:21, 12:5).

Those who are to rule and reign with Christ are to be kings and priests (Rev.5:10) and joint-heirs with Christ (Ro.8:17). In the Old Testament eras, kings and priests had to be anointed for their offices, and holy anointing oil was poured on their heads to sanctify (separate) them to the Lord's purposes (Ex.29:7, 21, Lev.8:12, 30, ISam.10:1, 16:13, 2Sam.2:4).

In fact, there were two anointings with oil. The anointings were a type of the event of receiving the immortal seed of Christ (IPet.1:23) and the event of Holy Spirit baptism (Acts 1:5-8). Holy Spirit baptism is pictured as being poured out, coming upon, falling upon those who receive it (Ps.133, Acts 2:17-18, 8:15-17, 10:44-45, 11:15, 19:6). However, it was made clear in the Old Testament types that the Lord requires a growing and maturing through testing in the anointing, which results in consistent obedience and faithfulness (ISam.2:27-35, 13:13-14, 15:22-23, Acts 13:21-22), or those anointed could lose out on their high calling. Those who are placed with the Lamb are the called and chosen and faithful (Rev.17:14). Those give diligence to make the calling and election sure (2Pet.1:10). Note again that initial preservation or salvation is a free gift (Ro.6:23), which is different than the prize of the high calling of God (Phil.3:14). For that prize, one must run to win in order to succeed in being crowned (ICor.9:24-27, Heb.12:1). Men and women are called into His Kingdom and glory (IThess.2:12), and are called to the attainment of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ (2Thess.2:14), so that their bodies might be changed into the likeness of His glorified body (Phil.3:21). It will be through such glorified bodies of saints ruling with Christ that He will be able to bring all things into subjection to Himself (ICor.15:25). Many are called, but few are chosen (Matt.22:14). It is truly a high, holy and heavenly and restrictive calling into Christ's ruling Body and Kingdom (Phil.3:14, 2Tim.1:9, Heb.3:1).

In Bible times, a son became joint-heir in the inheritance of his father only after he had been tutored, disciplined, and had grown to sufficient maturity to be proven as an adult son. 'Placing' is a more accurate translation than 'adoption'. Placement has to do with already 'born-again' children in the family of God who subsequently reach that level of overcoming and spiritual maturity at which they are ready to be placed as sons in joint-heirship with Christ. The placement is linked with the buying back of our physical bodies from death (Ro.8:23) so as to enter a full sonship in glorified bodies just like Christs'(Ro.8:29). We can be joint-heirs with Him only if we suffer (meaning to gain experience) with Him and only if we be glorified with Him (Ro.8:17). If we go through maturing experience for His sake, we shall also reign with Him (2Tim.2:12). Right now we who have made that start have the Spirit of placement within us (Ro.8:15, Gal.4:6). We have or can have the firstfruits of the Spirit which is a seal and a foretaste of our inheritance with Christ and which is guaranteed to bring us into the redemption which Christ purchased for our possession - an undying body (Eph.1:13-14, 2 Cor.1:21-22, Ro.8:23). However the period of time for its accomplishment is largely in the hands of each one of us.

All who are truly 'born-again' children of God have a plan and program reaching into placement as sons and into being conformed to the image of Jesus Christ (Eph.1:5, Ro.8:29). But not all will exercise the diligence to be ready at the same time. It is like the situation of a very rich man with vast business enterprises who has a large family of children. They vary in age from babies to teenagers. It was the father's purpose for all of his sons and daughters to be adequately cared for, disciplined, schooled and prepared for entering his business. On the day that they have grown sufficiently in maturity of understanding and responsibility to be given a share in the family inheritance, they would be placed as mature sons and daughters in positions or posts of executive oversight in the family business. Obviously, not all the children would be ready for placement in overseeing positions at the same time, but the difference in their ages would not be the only reason. Some would be more diligent than others, wanting to please their father and quickly prove that they had become trustworthy, responsible, faithful, etc. Some of the others might be so selfish, careless and foolish as to fritter away the time and opportunities for preparation. Therefore, some would require much more time for the father to prove them and more time before they could be placed in positions of responsibility and share in the family inheritance. Although the same course of preparation has been established by the father, the time required for adequate preparation, the child can stretch it out over many years.

Those to be received by Christ when He comes are to be received for placement in positions of responsibility in His business, and those must have been made ready (Matt.24:44, 25:10, Rev.19:7). Jesus also warned that there will be Christians who are to be rejected as unqualified for assignments in the heavenly Kingdom (Matt.7:21-23, 22:11-14, 25:10-12, Lk.12:45-47). Paul, too, parallels the parable of the wise and foolish virgins in Eph.5:14-18. Therefore, awake and rise from among the 'dead' (the virgins were sleeping in spiritual deadness), and Christ will give you light (oil for the virgin's lamps). Look carefully how you walk (accurately, purposefully, worthily), not as the unwise (as foolish virgins), but as sensible and intelligent people (as wise virgins). buying up each opportunity (making the best possible use of it), because the pitfalls and temptations are many. Therefore do not be thoughtless and unwise, but understand what is the will of the Lord (Matt.7:21). Do not become drunk with the hindering wine of Babylon (Rev.17:2), for that is excess, but be filled with the Spirit (the extra oil of the wise virgins).

Time is of the essence. Christ's purpose is to bring many sons to glory (Heb.2:10) so that He might be the firstborn among many brethren (Ro.8:29). Therefore, those who have not made themselves ready when the Lord comes for His Bride at the beginning of the Tribulation will be given sufficient time, if they be diligent during the Tribulation period, to prove themselves so that the Lord might know them (Deut.8:2) and then they can be received into His Kingdom glory at the close of the Tribulation. That is the most important reason for there being a Great Tribulation such as the world has never experienced--to provide opportunity and motivation for those who have not made themselves ready beforehand.

It is this generation which will experience the time of sonship placement. Although all Christians are children of God and heirs through Christ (Gal. 4:7), heirs who are potentially lords of all must wait until the time appointed by the Father for His placement as a son in His full inheritance (Gal.4:1-3). Even dispensationally, it is a matter of time. Those under the Law were kept in a bondage or limitation of elemental, rudimentary precepts. They were in childhood and thereby in enforced servitude to the Father, as servants or slaves. They remained in childhood, because the Law was weak through the 'flesh' and in itself alone had no power in the 'flesh' to bring into maturity (Ro.8:3). The Law working alone in the 'flesh' made nothing mature, but later the bringing in of a better hope and understanding, through a new contract in the Spirit, brought maturity within reach (Heb.7:19, 11, 9:9, 10:1, 9:11-12). What was true dispensationally is also true individually. From God's perspective, we all have been redeemed or purchased from the limitations and weaknesses of the Law operating through the 'flesh' (Gal.4:5), but each of us begins his Christian experience as a babe in Christ, and each one must grow up, if he is to receive placement in full sonship (IPet.2:2, Eph.4:14-15).

'Born-again' Christians are initially children and not slaves under the compulsory servitude of the Law. But because we have been bought with a price and belong to Christ, we can voluntarily submit to Him and His desire for obedience in the spirit of the Law and become His servants or love-slaves. Then we become available to be tutored and disciplined by Him through the Spirit (Ex.21:1-6, Deut.15:12-17). Although freed by our Lord, we can love our Master, not desiring to go free, and have our ears bored through with an aul (that we might hear His voice) and serve Him always - being His children, but also His bond slaves (Rev.22:3, 21:7). From that we are then to emerge as adult sons, no longer needing someone to rule over us.

The Lord Jesus Christ, the Bridegroom, is now making ready a Bride, to be received by Him when He comes (Matt.25:10, Rev. 19:7, Acts 15:14). But how is He making His bride ready? The Lord conforms all things to basic patterns and the Book of His patterns brings them to view. When Jesus came,over 1900 years ago, it was to be presented to natural Israel as a Bridegroom to His Bride. Israel was to have been made ready for her Husband, Yahweh, for the marriage contract had been arranged many years before at Mt. Sinai. However, since Yahweh was Spirit and not flesh, it was impossible for Him to factually live with Israel in His person and fully consummate the marriage relationship. For this purpose the invisible God had to incarnate Himself in a garment of flesh, so He could be joined to a people of flesh. In Isaiah 61:10, He spoke of His garments of salvation (His physical body) and His robe of righteousness (His sinless inner or soul garment). As a Bridegroom He decks Himself as a priest (literal translation), for He was clothed in human flesh to fulfill the ministry of the High Priest. The Bride was also to be made ready at that time, having adorned herself with her jewels (noble character traits acceptable to her Bridegroom).

Jesus came then to Israel for His Bride, but natural Israel was not willing to be made ready at the time of His coming in human flesh. She refused to receive her Bridegroom, choosing rather to continue her illicite affair with Rome who was then living with her. Jesus alluded to this fact in the conversation with the woman at Jacob's well (John 4:16-18). The woman represented God's covenant people, Jacob-Israel. In the Greek, the word for husband and man is the same and so it is the context which determines whether husband or man is meant. Jesus did not say she had been married to five husbands, but that she had lived with five different men who had held her captive and the man then living with her was not her husband. Israel had been repeatedly warned about her unfaithfulness to Yahweh and about having affairs with other nations and their idol-gods. These involvements had resulted in her being captive to those nations, with whom she then had to live (Ezek.16:26-32, 23:2-9, 14-17, 22-23, 30). The five men with whom Israel lived were Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece. The man she was living with at the time of Jesus' coming was Rome.

However, it was Israel's determination to have Rome instead of her true Bridegroom (John 19:15, Lk.19:14); therefore, Jesus was crucified. But God's purpose cannot be defeated. The rejection of the Bridegroom brought about His death, but His death was used to buy back all of sinful humanity and was used to put in force a new marriage contract with a new spiritual Israel, eliminating the one made at Mt. Sinai. The earthly Israel Bride was not ready to receive her Bridegroom and so the marriage could not be consummated at His first coming. Therefore, an extended period of time was necessary so that the new spiritual Israel from among the Gentiles could be made ready. During the past 1900 years, the glorified Christ has been preparing so that He might take out a people from the Gentiles for His Name (Acts 15:14). It is the Bride who takes her Husband's name and so a replacement Israel Bride out of the children of promise will be made ready to receive the Lord Jesus at His soon coming again (Ro.4:13-16, 9:6-8, Gal.3:16-22, 29, 4:22-31).

But this time, the physical joining in marriage will be made possible. The Bridegroom will not again divest Himself of Deity and lower Himself to the plane of human flesh by incarnation, as before. The joining will be through the process of raising or transforming the bodies of the Bride company to the plane of glorified life. Then the Bride can dwell with her Husband in bodies like His own glorious body (Phil.3:20-21). The raising up which is to be the experience of the Bride is also to be the later experience of the Bridal retinue - those who will be her maidens in waiting and those who will be the government organization of the Great King (John 6:40, 44).

All born-again (regenerated) Christians are Christ's intended, although they are not sufficiently mature for being joined to the Bridegroom in their 60-fold and partial fruitfulness in the soul. All born-again and Spirit-sanctified Christians are also espoused to Him, but they must mature in and maintain the 'virgin' estate of 100-fold fruitedness in the soul. They must continue to refuse concourse with the world and its defilements, remaining true and faithful to Christ alone, if they are to be factually presented to the Bridegroom as His heavenly Bride (2 Cor.1:2-3). It was at this betrothal that the vows were exchanged and the dowry and gifts given. It was then that the couple were legally husband and wife (Deut.22:23-24, Matt.1:18-20). Yet the bridegroom usually did not take his bride to live with him immediately. There was a usual waiting period and an intervening time. Since the death and resurrection of Christ, Christians have been joined with Him in contract relationship or betrothal and are spiritually members of His Body (Eph.5:30). The Church of regenerated ones is now joined spiritually to Christ in a husband and wife contract relationship (ICor.6:17, Eph.5:32). However, there must be a distinguishing between the Church functioning today in a spiritual marriage contract arrangement and the coming literal joining together with the Bridegroom. The literal joining will be with a select group taken out of the present Church organism on earth. These of the select group are 'virgins' to Christ and are both wise and undefiled (Matt.25:4, Rev.14:4). When Jesus Christ died on the Cross, the very act which sealed the marriage contract with spiritual Israel also resulted in the Bridegroom being taken away from the Church. When His physical body was resurrected from the dead and raised to glorified life, it became impossible for the Church in this dispensation to factually dwell with Him on His plane (Matt.9:15). Robbed of His personal and immediate presence, the Church has received His spiritual presence, through the ministry of the Holy Spirit (John 14:15-18). It is this spiritual marriage relationship which has continued through the present dispensation. But soon a change is to take place, for an intimate Body is to come into being, factual 'called out' ones to join Him where He is (Matt.24:28). That small portion of the Church which is ready is to be factually and literally called out of this world to become the heavenly Bride of Christ. Then the remaining Church on earth will continue to function by the spiritual ministry of the Holy Spirit throughout the Tribulation period. At that time truly sanctified (separated) to the Lord and who have made their calling and election sure, will also be literally called out of the world - along with those of the dead in Christ (same readiness requirements) - and will join the Lord and His Bride to function as His household and government (IThess.4:16-17).

In the meantime, those in the Church as a 'widow' (her Husband gone), who are willing to bear the reproach and remain faithful to the absent Husband, will be maintained and sustained by His grace (Isa.54:4, IKings 17:14). She waits for Him to come and take her to dwell with Him and she gives to her Lord all that she has and is and continues steadfast in prayer and the seeking of His face, knowing He will avenge her completely from her adversary, the devil, when He comes for those He will elect (Lk.21:1-4, 18:1-8). The balance of the Church is in great contrast. She is pictured as the false Church. She has not remained faithful. She has entered into compromise with the world (Rev.17:1-2, 18:2-3, Jer.17:5). She has glorified herself, unwilling to recognize that she is a widow and she is determined to live as a queen for self-gratification (Rev.18:7). She may appear as a queen now, conducting herself in a way to appeal to the 'flesh', but she will not be the Lord's queen when He comes to take those who are the called and the chosen and the faithful (Rev.17:14).

From the historical record of the unfaithfulness throughout the Church of Christendom, we can accept the impact of Paul's words about being jealous for the one Husband and for the chaste virgin (2Cor.11:1-3). It is through soul-desires (Eve) that those who have been wed in spirit to Christ can be beguiled and turned from single and pure devotion to Christ, entering into intimate associations with the world and its defilements and disqualifying themselves from being presented to Christ as a chaste virgin, His Bride. The 144,000 Bride company, as firstfruits, can not have become defiled with 'women'. They must not be straying after soul-desires into compromising situations with the world, including the apostate religious world. This group of prepared men and women is pictured as masculine, as is the male-child of Rev.12:5, because it is a group of overcomers who are living and walking in the Spirit, rather than submitting to the 'flesh' (Gal.5:16-26). Those who walk after the leading of the Spirit fill up or make full the righteousness of the Law - without the Law breathing down their necks (Ro.8:4). The 'linen garment of righteousness' in which the Bride is seen clothed is gradually woven into the very fabric of her inner being, until it is full or complete (Rev.19:8).

Matured overcomers are those who have not defiled their 'garments', after having them cleansed and made white by the blood of the Lamb (Rev.3:4, 7:14). The surface dirt and stains of past sins are washed away by the application of the blood when forgiveness of sins is received (Rev. 1:5 , Acts 22:16, ICor.6:11). But it is the Spirit's power and he can only work in anyone because of the prior application of the blood, which can bleach out the ground-in filth of the sin nature in our souls, making them pure and white. The intensity of the whiteness or brightness of the inner garment depends upon the degree to which the Spirit has been permitted to remove that which is of self-life and sin within. The whiteness or brightness must approach that which Jesus demonstrated on the Mount of Transfiguration in His garments, if those who would become His Bride are to adorn Him as His intimate Body and be one with Him (Matt.17:2, Mk.9:3). It is the pure white in soul who shall see God and dwell with Him (Matt.5:8). It is the Spirit glory or brightness and power which sanctifies or separates from all inner defilement and then imparts and progressively weaves in the righteousness of Christ (Ex.29:43, Ro.15:16). This separation is the holiness without which no man shall see the Lord (Heb.12:14). Both the removing and the imparting (negative and positive) aspects of the Spirit's work are needed. But it is in a 'yoke-bearing' position which must incorporate personal initiative in cooperation, or there is little work accomplished (Matt.11:28-30).

Now note the importance of making the inner garment clean and then not defiling it again (Rev.3:4, 14:4). Those who are in white will walk with the Lord Jesus, for they are worthy. Walk worthy of the calling in which you are called (Eph.4:1). Walk as children of the light (Eph.5:8). Enoch walked with God (Gen.5:24, Heb.11:5). So also the Bride company of those who walk with Him and please Him shall be translated first, at the beginning of the Tribulation. But God does not play favorites. The Bride shall be followed by a great multitude which shall come out of the Tribulation near its close, but they also must be clothed in white, having cleansed and kept their inner garments bright during the Great Tribulation - that is the purpose of that 'valley of decision' period. These later ones stand before the throne and before the Lamb, but not with Him as do the ones in the Bride company (Rev.14:1, 7:9, 14).

There are some distinctions between sin and uncleanness, and both need to be dealt with.

All sin is uncleanness, but all uncleanness is not sin as such. We can experience uncleanness in our mental-emotional being without actually committing any sin. Nevertheless, such uncleanness hinders the work of the Lord and can keep anyone from fully entering into the covenant blessings, joys and powers that the Lord has prepared for us (Ps. 66:18). A fountain has been opened for sin and uncleanness (Zech.13:1). The fountain was opened with the vicarious sacrifice on Calvary. Both blood and water came from His side, the blood to atone for sin and the water (symbolizing the Word) to purge out the uncleanness (John 19:34, 15:3, Eph.5:26). All sin or moral uncleanness has to be removed by the process of repentance, confession, and receiving of forgiveness and cleansing through the blood of Christ (Lev.5:5-6, Num.5:6-8, IJohn 1: 6-10). But there was also a ceremonial uncleanness which defiled and made impure, and only the clean are fit to approach the Holy God and His sanctuary (Lev.7:19-21, 22:3, Num.9:6-7, 18:11). This uncleanness is removed by the continual application of the washing by or in the Word (Lev.11:36, 40, 15:5-13, Eph.5:26). The two main ways of contacting uncleanness are shown by eating and by touching. 'Eating' is a type of fellowship and intimate association, and it shows that God's people are to have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness (Eph. 5:11). 'Touching that which is dead' pictures the contact with the world and those who are dead in trespasses and sins (Eph.1: 2). Therefore, come out, come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch not the unclean thing and He will receive you and be a Father to you and you will be His child (Isa.52:11, 43:6, Jer.31:1, 2Cor. 6:14-18). Having these promises, cleanse yourself from all defilement of the body and spirit, bringing holiness or consecration (separation) to its completeness or maturity in the fear of God (2Cor.7:1). In the experience of the day, Christians contact the uncleanness of the world. What is seen and heard wipes off on him and brings a certain amount of defilement into the thinking and feeling. Therefore, the Lord needs to wash our feet and cleanse away the defilement of the world (John 13:6-8). It is the washing with the Word, and, through mutual fellowship and ministry in the Word, we can also wash one another's feet (John 13:14). But the daily cleansing, it is to be daily, is truly effective only if the Word is heeded and applied in obedience and received into the inner being for its teaching, reproof, correction and instruction into righteousness (Prov.1:22-23, Ps.25: 10, 2Tim.3:15-17).

The Bride which is to be presented to the Husband, Jesus Christ, is to be a chaste virgin, and unblameable and unreproveable in His sight. Every man presented to Christ must be 'perfect' in Christ Jesus. The Greek word for 'unblameable' means 'without fault' or 'faultless'. It is also translated as 'without spot', meaning 'without any blemish' (2Cor. 11:2, Col.1:22, 28-29, Rev. 14:4-5). The same word is used by Jesus Christ (Heb.9:14). It is only through the grace of God that any man can be presented to Him without fault, and yet that grace must be taken up and implemented by man's initiative and choice. Only those whose hearts are brought right and kept right toward the Lord (yielded and completely submissive to Him, but bold as lions for the truth toward others), daily walking in fellowship with Him and in the light of truth in its purity, and daily submitting to His purging and cleansing from all unrighteousness, can be holy and without blame before Him in love (obedience) and blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ (Eph.1:4, ICor.1:8). Therefore in anticipation of these things, be diligent so that you may be found at peace with Him, without spot and blameless when He comes (2Pet. 3:14). The only Church He can receive is a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and without blame or fault (Eph.5:27).

In addition to the chaste virgin and faultless status required of the Church members who will be presented to the Lord, it is indicated these must be perfected (Col.1:28). This Greek word means finished or completed, within the phase of the work undertaken - completion of the project (Phil.1:6). It also pictures the growing up into maturity (Eph.4:11-16). Every step toward each of the interim goals is required of each child by the heavenly Father (Matt.5:48). And there is a prescribed measure of that perfection or completion or maturity which must be incorporated into the inner being of each one who is to then be called up and out of the earth sphere and through the door of glorification to be presented to the Lord Jesus where He then is (IJohn 2:28-3:3). Each must continue to grow and progress in perfection or maturing to become ready to receive the placement in full sonship (IPet.2:2, 2Pet.3:18, Heb. 6:1, Eph.4:12-13). There is no other method given for men to approach a release from the limitations of the earth sphere. The conduct of the loving Father's school for His children is pictured in measure by the way in which man carries on his schooling for his young ones. Every portion of revealing (instruction) is followed by tests on the instruction of the immediate past and also by exams on the longer span of learning. The instruction and the testing and proving is the Lord's pattern for the maturing of His beloved so He might then have the experiential knowledge of whether they will stay in His ways and not perish (Deut. 8:2-3). Though much knowledge is being made available to us in these last days of the Age, yet we are still young in understanding and there is much need individually to move from where we are through the 'grades' of instruction - from one glory to another glory. These are the ways of the Father for us.

Jesus also spoke of those who reach the maturity of the Bride company as following the example given by the Lamb of God, following Him wherever He goes, and guileless (Rev.14:4-5, IPet.2:21-22). Training and disciplining in utterly new habits of living are the only way of approach, and it is only by the enabling grace of God through Jesus Christ that any can become 'Israelites' indeed in Spirit and in Truth, without guile in that day when the Bride company shall be redeemed away from the earth into the glories of the celestial realms of Christ (Ro.2:28-29, 9:6-8, Rev.14:3-4). The word 'Israel' means 'ruling with God' and can only refer in a true meaning and application to spiritual overcomers who will be co-heirs and co-rulers (shepherds) with Christ (Rev.5:10). Come to the place where you will long to be an Israelite indeed, circumcised completely within and totally pure in heart (Ro.2:29, Matt.5:8), with no reservation in dedication as a living sacrifice, wholly given to God (Ro.12:1-2), without compromise in fidelity to Jesus Christ the Bridegroom (Rev.14:4, 17:14), and so absolutely sincere and honest before God and man that there is no possible guile in your mouth. This is the path into sonship and brideship.

Preparation for the manifesting of sonship is the issue of this hour. It is the Lord's purpose that all come to the manifesting of that sonship, no matter how long it will take for some. Those sons who will make up the Bride company, as the wife of the Lamb, will be but the first prepared - the first who loved Him enough to follow through without undue delay. Yet in the extended grace and mercy of God, there is still time for preparation and making ready for the coming day of manifestation of sons at the conclusion of this Age (ICor.15:50-53). The first group of the sons of God will be the select chaste virgin company which will join Him on the initial blast of the 7th Trumpet at the midnight hour and then sit on His throne with Him (Rev.3:21). The next group will be joined to Him at the final blast of the 7th Trumpet near the end of the Tribulation to fill out His household and government organization. And as it is in the heavens, so it is to be on earth. Earthly sons of God are also to be revealed on earth to function during the next and following ages. But each must have thoroughly prepared himself, and there are yet many changes that must take place within each one in this day of preparation, even from one level of glory to another level (2Cor.3:18). The moving into that measure of the completed man in the stature of the fulness of Christ requires the gift-ministries and the endowments of the Spirit (Eph.4:11-15).

What then is the process of following the Lamb wherever He goes? In order to follow Him as His disciple, it is also required to disregard self-interests and take up the cross of obedience and giving of self to His purposes (Matt.16:24). This reaches far beyond initial salvation which is a free gift. Jesus was giving the requirements for those who would follow Him to the summit of full sonship, to His disciples of whatever time. Such a one has taken up the yoke of Christ (His will) and is being taught or tutored by Him so as to arrive at the completeness and maturity of the Master (Matt. 19:21, 11:29, Lk.6:40). Jesus lived out the example of self-denial, obedience and self-sacrifice, and complete submission to the Father's will. There must be the willingness to forsake all which would in any way hinder from going on with Him. To continue giving more importance to any person or anything than to the loving obedience to the Lord disqualifies from being His disciple (Lk.14:26-33). It is a condition of total surrender and peace with God, lest there be a resisting and fighting against God's calling and purpose. His disciples are those who continue to follow Him in the regeneration which nets completed preservation of their whole being, and equips for participating in His ruling Kingdom (Matt.19:28 literal).

A price must be paid, but glory beyond compare waits for those who are willing to lay down their lives completely on the altar as a living sacrifice to God. The Lord cannot use vessels in these last days who are even a little filled with their own desires and plans and selfish ways, nor will He pour anything into the vessel that is not received by an act of definite faith and initiative in reaching out. There must be a reaching out for and a receiving with thanksgiving of all that is made available in the Word, for nothing can be appropriated without an awareness of it. Let us see how important it is to search out the Lord in His Word and believe what He has placed there. Those who would prepare themselves must begin to realize what is their right and their inheritance in Christ, to realize that God's people are living far below their covenanted rights and to reach out for all that is ready and available and to possess it.

Jesus' high priestly prayer (John 17:11, 23) petitions the Holy Father to keep through His own 'name' those whom He has given (a gift from the Father) to Christ, that they may be one as Christ and God are,..that they may be made perfect in one .... Those of the Body of Christ who now prepare to be the overcoming Body, which is made perfect in one to manifest His glory to the world in this end-time and also be made ready to be joined to Him in His own heavenly Kingdom, are His by gift of the Father. They are His inheritance (Eph.1:18) and His fulness (Eph.1:23), His Bride and then later His household (Eph.5:25-32, Eph.2:19), to share His calling (Eph.1:18, Heb.3:1) and are to be with Him forever. These are to be especially kept (sealed) through the Christ's 'name' in this end-time (Rev.7:2-3). These early overcomers are given the Morning Star as a betrothal contract (Rev.2:28). They are the 144,000 group (Rev.14:1), the wise virgins (Matt.25:10) received into the marriage at the midnight hour and the queen in gold of Ophir to be brought to the King in raiment of needlework (Ps.45:9-14).

The wife has made herself ready. Christ is seen to return to a prepared people, those who have made themselves ready (Matt.24:44). Readiness requires much more than professing to be a Christian, or even knowing that one is 'saved'. The Lord has requirements of those whom He will call into His presence to share His intimate fellowship and glory in His own Kingdom realm. They that are ready go in with Christ, the Bridegroom, to the marriage, and then the door is 'shut' (Matt. 25:10). :8 - The Bride company is made up of 100-fold Christians who have become fully prepared, being sealed with the long-promised Holy Spirit, with the empowering name of Christ, and who are to be sealed with the name of God, and who are to be sealed with the name of the new Jerusalem and the new name of Jesus (Rev.3:12). She is permitted to be clothed in fine linen, dazzling and pure. The fine linen represents the sentence or award (literally) for her righteous acts (righteousnesses), the just and righteous living in obedience to the Lord's commands, and it becomes dazzling white. This is the prize of the high calling (Phil. 3:14), the crown of royalty (Rev. 3:11), given to those received into the heavenly Kingdom to rule and reign with Christ, and is a life manifested in an individual glorified physical body like Christ's own glorified body (Phil. 3:21). This is the white stone (Rev.2:17) which is elsewhere symbolized by being clothed in white (Rev.3:4-5, 7:9). The garments which the Bride company has kept undefiled are the inner soul garments, originally washed in the Blood of the Lamb (Rev.1:5, 7:14), which have been kept continually white and pure by the enabling of the Holy Spirit through obedience to the Truth and through the washing of the water of the Word (IPet.1:22, Eph.5:25-27). Members of this company walk with Christ in white by being accepted by Him and by being clothed with their glorified bodies. Because the overcomer is so clothed, Jesus is able to confess his name before the Father and before His angels (Rev.3:5), and none except those so clothed will ever be ushered into the presence of the most high God. These first overcomers will already have the fruit of righteousness (Phil.1: 11, Heb.12:11) fulfilled in them in preparation for the marriage to the Lamb at the beginning of the Great Tribulation period. The joining takes place at the beginning of the Tribulation, the marriage supper at its close.

:9 - Then 3-1/2 years after the joining of the Bride to the Bridegroom, there are to be two suppers taking place simultaneously, the marriage supper of the Lamb in heaven (:7-9) and the great supper of human flesh on earth resulting from the Bowls of Wrath outpouring (:17-18).

The Lord spoke prophetically about a preparation and a sacrafice at the time of the Day of the Lord (Zeph.1:7). In this verse, is implied a day of preparation followed by a day of sacrifice. In much of end-time prophecy, a 'day' is measured as 42 earth years. Jesus was in His

Father's business for 21 years (age 12 to 33), which He said was for 12 'hours' of daylight (John 9:4, 11:9). Therefore, the equivalent of the 24 hours in His 'day' would be 42 earth years. We might see this pattern fulfilled in more than one way, but the rediscovery of Holy Spirit Baptism shortly after 1900 was followed, about 40 years later, by the establishment of the new nation of Israel - all in preparation. Then came the 'day' of sacrifice, ending about 1990, but with the destruction of Armageddon falling suddenly at noon-day - about 1980 (Ps.91:6, Jer.15:8).

But again, the Day of the Lord can be seen in different ways, and it does not burst on us all of a sudden; it begins or dawns gradually, as can be seen from two perspectives. Natural daylight is brought on by the turning of the earth and the result is a gradual increase of light or dawning of light on the viewer's area long before the sun appears over the horizon. Also the gradual unfolding of the Day of the Lord can be seen in the beginning of the new 24 hour day as it was reckoned by the people of Israel when Jesus was there among them. Their new day began at sunset and progressed through the four 'watches' of 3 hours each during the first 12 hours, 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. From this latter perspective, we already are in the second 'watch' of the Day of the Lord.

The prophecy in Zephaniah 1:7 refers to the presence of the Lord and the sacrifice which He has prepared to which His guests who are 'bid, set apart, sanctified or prepared' (the literal translation is 'sanctified or set apart or prepared'). There is a two-fold setting apart, for there is a two-fold sacrifice or feast that is being prepared, the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev.19:9) and the supper of the great God (Rev.9:17). One is the result of His grace extended and the other is the result of His wrath poured out. One is for the redeemed and glorified and the other is for the refuse of the earth. One is to prepare for the inauguration of a righteous rule on earth and the other is to sweep away man's refuge of lies. The guests for each are now being set apart. But notice that it is the Holy Spirit and the Bride who issue the invitation to come (Rev.22:17), an invitation to all who thirst for the freely given water of life. And in Rev.19:9 we read, 'Blessed are those called and invited to the wedding supper', but it is the Spirit and the Bride company who do the inviting. A Bride is not called or invited to her own wedding supper; she does the inviting. Therefore, by the time the invitation is fully issued, the Bride will already have been united with her Lord in the heavenlies, in order that the Spirit and the Bride may say 'come'.

When does the union with her Lord take place? As the 7th Trumpet begins to sound at the start of the Great Tribulation period (Rev.10:7), the 144,000 firstfruits group (Rev. 14:1) is to be united with the Lord in glorified bodies (Rev. 12:5). This occurs because they have been willing to be prepared ahead of time and they are the first (the firstfruits) to enter into the glories of the heavenly realm. This is in harmony with Rev.19:7, "The Lamb's wife has made herself ready." Since the Bride will have made herself ready first, she is to be joined to her Husband at the beginning of the Tribulation just as the 7th Trumpet sounds its initial blast. Then she will be able to help prepare those who are to be the guests at the marriage supper which begins when the great host of saints are taken up to meet Christ at the close of the Tribulation. She will be able to do this helping, because each of the 144,000 firstfruits Bride company will have the power to appear and minister to the saints on earth during the Tribulation period. It is during that 3-1/2 years of Tribulation that the Bride company of Spirit-fortified saints will be busily engaged in issuing the call and the invitation to many to 'come' and 'take of the water of life freely', for it is her desire and her Lord's purpose that her marriage supper be a bounteous occasion with many guests attending. There is a difference between the marriage and the marriage supper. The supper is for the guests who are invited and who come after the bride has been joined to her husband, although the feast is also a part of the marriage festivities. The Hebrew marriage began with the betrothal contract (the Morning Star, (Rev.2:28). On the wedding night, the wedding procession included first the Bride company and then about midnight, the Groom. The Bride and the Groom were joined together in the room of the Groom's mother, and there were no subsequent activities to complete the union; the joining in marriage had taken place. Then the marriage supper for all the guests was celebrated.

The Bride is made ready first as a firstfruits to the Lamb (Rev.14:4); she is the firstborn out of the earthly Church organism for being 'caught up' to the throne (Rev.12:1,2,5). The present Church organism, 'the woman clothed with the sun', is pictured travailing to bring forth the mature sons, and the first of these mature sons to be glorified and caught up will be the 'Body' which is to make up the heavenly Bride of our Lord. The term 'manchild' pictures that spiritual maturity of which the manchild is a type, and none but matured sons (both males and females) will comprise the Bride company to fill the very choicest roles in the heavenly realm. These matured 'sons' shall watch over, 'mother', and prepare those on earth during the Tribulation who are going to be received into the heavenlies and who will make up that vast host who are the guests at the marriage supper. Psalm 45 also pictures the King and then the Queen in gold (spiritual preparedness) of Ophir (45: 9, 13), for she is all glorious within and her clothing is of wrought gold in raiment of needlework. But notice there are also others mentioned. The virgins, her companions, follow her (45:14), and since they follow her, they arrive later.

The later arrivals are the foolish virgins of Matt.25:1-12 who are left behind when the wise virgins (the Bride) are taken in with Him at the midnight hour. But Ps.45 shows that they also shall be brought to the King, although later, and there is gladness and rejoicing when the foolish virgins do later enter the King's palace (Ps.45:15) which is the inner realm of heaven where the marriage festivities take place. Initially the foolish virgins are barred from entering with the wise virgin company when they go in to the marriage. But when that great event occurs, there will yet be time for the foolish virgins to prove themselves so that the Lord may know them (Matt.25:12, and see Deut.8:2 for the use of the word 'know'). The same word 'know' is also used to refer to the intimate and experiential relationship between man and wife.

Jesus told about a friend who seeks bread at midnight and who receives the answer, 'The door is now shut and my children are with me in bed; I cannot get up and supply you' (Lk.11:7). In the Luke 11:5-10 parable, why 3 loaves when one should do for the evening meal with a literal visitor? Why the mention of midnight? Why the mention of children in bed? So it was in Matt. 25 after the wise virgins had gone in, the door was shut and the children (the wise virgins) were inside with Him, but the friend or foolish virgin was outside, knocking. Yet notice here also, because the friend is persistent and insistent, the benefactor will afterward get up and give him as much as he needs. Jesus then concluded the parable with the assurance that during the Great Tribulation (after the midnight hour) those who remain may receive all that they need to eventually have the door opened to them. "Keep on asking and it shall be given you; keep on seeking and you shall find; keep on knocking and it shall be opened to you (Lk.11:8-9). The friend asked for 3 loaves and he finally was assured of obtaining all he asked for. These 3 loaves correspond to the 'asking', 'seeking' and 'knocking', but it is not until the 3rd loaf or the knocking that the assurance is given that the door will be opened. Likewise, the 3 loaves correspond to the 30, 60 and 100-fold groups of Christians (Mk.4:20), and it is only the 3rd loaf or the 100-fold who will 'knock' and have the door opened to enter into the marriage supper of the Lamb in the 'palace' of heaven. The 30 and 60-fold will remain on earth to enter into the earth-based Kingdom. Jesus told another parable about a friend who is symbolically expelled from the guests assembled for the wedding feast, because he did not have on the specified wedding garment (Matt.22:12-13). Only the 100-fold, full-grain-in-the-ear (Mk. 4:28) Christian will have the wedding garment necessary for attending the wedding supper. Exclusion will be the lot of many who are content to secure less than the 3 loaves or levels of attainment necessary for entrance into the heavenly feast. The 'garment' is the same as that of the 'fine linen of righteousness' (Rev.19:8). The righteousness of Christ imputed to a person is not sufficient by itself, for that only introduces one to the 30-fold estate. The righteousness of Christ must also be imparted within (His glorified seed within, bringing one to the 60-fold estate), and then fully integrated into the fabric of the soul, being woven by the working of the Word and the Spirit until a beautiful garment (character) is the result. This result is possible only through the Spirit-sanctified estate of the 100-fold who have obtained the extra oil in their vessels.

In yet another word picture, Jesus said, "Keep your loins girded and your lamps burning and be yourselves like men who are waiting for their master (Lord) to return home from the wedding, so when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately" (Lk. 12:35-36). This is a further indication that those who are left when the firstfruits Bride company is taken will have the opportunity to be made ready. The wise virgins (the Bride company) go in to the marriage when the Bridegroom comes at the midnight hour (Matt.25:10) so the ones who must wait for their Lord to return from the wedding (Lk.12:36) are those left behind (the foolish virgins). But when does He return and what is the meaning of His knocking? When the foolish virgins knocked, they were refused entrance (Matt.25:10-12), but then the friend knocked after the children were inside and received the 3 loaves, entering the 100-fold estate through the Holy Spirit baptism. So it is clear that though the foolish virgins were left behind, they did go and 'buy oil' (the working of the Holy Spirit) for their lamps and their vessels (Matt. 25:9). The statement "Keep your loins girded and your lamps burning" also indicates that 'oil' had been secured (Holy Spirit baptism). Then they are to wait and prepare in expectancy for the Lord to return from the wedding. Waiting on the Lord is not passively sitting, doing nothing. It includes aggressively accepting all He offers as it is made available, but also knowing our capacity must be increased before we can see and take all that is promised. We are then to be patient and enduring as we grow, actively seeking to become qualified and waiting for that. Shortly after the Bride company has been received by the Lord and has been joined to Him in the heavenly realm, both the Lord Himself and those glorified saints will begin to appear to those left behind. The pattern was set by Jesus after His resurrection. He first ascended to the Father and then returned, appearing to the disciples and being seen by them for a period of 40 days (John 20:17,19, Acts 1:3). In the same pattern, after the firstfruits Bride company is translated and ascends to meet the Lord in the upper stratosphere, then within a few days they will return from the wedding to fulfill their duties throughout approximately 40 months of the Tribulation period (Mal.3:17-18). Those left behind (Lk.12:36) are to wait for for the appearance of the Lord and the glorified saints who will be able to materialize their bodies and visit those left behind. The visitations will be the fulfillment of the Lord (or members of His Bride company) coming and 'knocking', and the expectant waiting ones will open to Him immediately. These visits also fulfill Rev.3:20 in which Jesus is pictured 'knocking' during the closing years of the Laodicean era. During the entire period of Great Tribulation (approximately 40 months), the Lord and the glorified 144,000 group, His Bride, will continue to appear to those who are waiting, expecting and 'opening the door'. In Scripture, 40 is the number of testing and proving. The appearance of Jesus to His disciples for 40 days following His resurrection sets the pattern for the end-time appearance of Jesus and the Bride company of the 144,000 group of glorified saints during the revealing and testing of the entire 42 months of Great Tribulation.

The Lord Jesus repeatedly emphasized the necessity of watching for the time of His coming again. In Mk.13:33-37, He said, "Be alert and watch, for you do not know when the time will come ...., in the evening or at midnight or at cockcrowing or in the morning; watch, lest He come unexpectedly and find you asleep. And what I say to you, I say to everybody, watch". The admonition to watch is intimately linked with references to the night 'watches' as they were then in use under Roman rule. The 1st watch (at even) was from 6 to 9 p.m.; the 2nd watch (midnight) was from 9 to 12 p.m.; the 3rd watch (cockcrowing) was from 12 to 3 a.m.; and the 4th watch (in the morning) was from 3 to 6 a.m. Although Jesus was emphasizing the uncertainty of the exact time of His coming, He was also giving a veiled insight into the several phases of His end-time coming. A phase of His coming is to be fulfilled in each of the 4 watches. According to Jewish reckoning of time, a new 24 hour day always began with the setting of the sun, at even, so the 'new day' begins with the setting-in of darkness. However, 'darkness' is always associated with the world and not with Christ and ready Christians (IThess.5:5). In those days people generally did very little after sunset, going to bed and to sleep, and then rising early in the morning with the rising of the sun. But in the next verse, IThess.5:6, He says, "let us not sleep as others do (the world), but let us watch". The seeming enigma is resolved by realizing the difference between ready Christians and the world. Ready Christians are enlightened and prepared; they are children of light, of the day, and not of the night or darkness. When Jesus speaks of His coming first 'at even', He refers to that end-time period when the new day is beginning. To the world it means the setting in of rapidly increasing darkness, but to those who are watching, the 1st watch of the new day means an increase of spiritual light and truth; it is His coming in the further revelation of Himself to give light (understanding) to His intimate followers.

But it is a 'new day' only to those who are watching, to those not sleeping as is the world. We have been witnessing the 'coming' of the Lord at even, in the 1st watch of the new day, beginning when the 1st Trumpet sounded in 1945. Never before since the 1st century apostolic days has there been such an increase in spiritual light and understanding as in our day. To those who are awake and watching, the Spirit of the Lord is speaking, "Arise, shine, for your light is come and the glory of the Lord is risen upon you" (Isa.60:1). But the next verse shows the contrast between that which is taking place among the watching ones in the first watch and that which is overtaking the world. "For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth and dense darkness the peoples, but the Lord shall arise upon you and His glory shall be seen upon you". Thus the Lord is coming in the power of His Spirit to bring light and glory to His people. We are beyond the inception period of His coming 'at even', in the 1st watch of the new day.

Jesus also warned that He would additionally come 'at midnight' which concludes the 2nd watch of the night and which is also the 2nd period of the new day. But we must keep in mind the double significance of the prophetic picture. To most of the world the 'Day of the Lord' is a period of increasing darkness (Joel 2:1-2, Zeph.1:15), but to God's called-out remnant who are watching and who are not of the night or of the darkness, who are not still asleep, it is a time of increasing spiritual light. It was at midnight that the cry was heard, "Behold, the Bridegroom", and the wise virgins were taken into the marriage, but the foolish virgins were left. To the unprepared, as to the foolish virgins, the Lord comes as a thief (Rev.3:3, 16:15). A thief (to the unprepared) does not announce his coming when he breaks in to take something, and the evidence of his 'visit' is that something is missing. He comes at an hour when such a one does not anticipate it (Lk.12:40); He comes to take up His Jewels (Mal.3:17), the 144,000 firstfruits group, the wise virgins, the redeemed among men who are the firstfruits for God and the Lamb (Rev.14:4). These will be translated at the beginning of the Great Tribulation, for they are accounted worthy to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand in the presence of the Son of Man (Lk.21:36). The Lord says, "I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him" (Mal.3:17), and since they have a ministry to fulfill on earth during the Tribulation, the Lord further says, "Then shall you return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him who serves God and him who does not serve Him (Mal.3:18). But if the householder had known at what 'watch' the thief was coming, he would have been awake and watching and would not have permitted his house to be broken through (Lk.12:39). The house is the Church which is the household of God (Eph.2:19) and the price exacted from the careless household that is not awake, watching and prepared is the breaking through to take the wise virgins, and those who are then prepared go in with Him to the marriage (Matt.25:10). This is in harmony with Rev.19:7, "Let us rejoice and exult and give Him glory and honor, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His wife has prepared herself".

There is then a further coming of the Lord, at the cockcrowing which ends the 3rd watch, 12 to 3 a.m. It must have been during this watch that Peter denied his Lord (Mk.14:30, 66-72) and therefore the cockcrowing is prophetically connected with Peter's denial. This connection shows that those who are not taken at the midnight hour and are left to go through the Tribulation period have at some time and in some measure denied their Lord. The Tribulation is used therefore to test them and prove them that the Lord might know them and that they might be made ready to be called to the marriage supper. When the Lord comes at the cockcrowing, it is for all who have been made ready during the Tribulation, both the foolish virgins and what might be called the Tribulation saints, those who have come to know the Lord during the Tribulation period and have had sufficient time to develop from a 'blade' to a 'full-grain-in-the-ear Christian (Mk.4:28). As the physical crowing of the cock awakens those who are sleeping, when Jesus comes at cockcrowing, all who are asleep in Jesus (fully prepared) will be raised, and then immediately all the saints who are alive and ready shall be caught up along with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air (IThess. 4:13-17). The coming of Jesus at the cockcrowing immediately follows the Tribulation period, for it is "in those days, after that tribulation" that"He shall send out the angels and will gather together His elect" (Mk. 13:24, 27). In those days after the Tribulation, just before the 7 Bowls of Wrath are poured out on the earth (Rev.16), the elect saints are united with the Lord in the air and begin their ascent toward the Temple in heaven. The event is also pictured in Rev.14:14-16 by one like the Son of man, having a golden crown upon His head, and in His hand a sharp sickle. By this sickle He reaps the harvest of the earth and gathers the ripened grain into the 'granary' of His heavenly Kingdom. Then will the rightous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father (Matt.13:30, 43), and these glorified saints are seen singing a song of victory and deliverance, after their gathering to the Lord (Rev.15:2-4). But immediately following the reaping (gathering) of the elect saints, another angel with a sharp sickle is commanded to gather the grape clusters of the vine of the earth, for they are ripe. The angel does so and casts them into the great winepress of the wrath of God (Rev.14:17-19). This action is the result of the 7 Bowls of Wrath being poured out on the earth (Rev.15:1, 7, 16:1). It is not until these Bowls of Wrath begin to be poured out on earth do the saints who have been translated and gathered to

Jesus enter into the temple in heaven to share in the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev.15:8).

At the same time the saints are participating in the marriage supper of the Lamb in the temple in heaven, there is an invitation going out for another supper which is taking place on earth, a supper of the flesh of all men, free and bond, small and great (Rev.19:17-18). The two categories of guests at the supper on earth are the thousands of humans who are to be slain in the pouring out of the Bowls of Wrath and all the birds of the air who will eat their fill of the flesh of the dead. The marriage festivities in heaven will come to an end just before the final Bowl of Wrath is poured out on the earth and then the Lord Jesus will descend to earth, followed by the multitudes of saints upon 'white horses' and clothed in 'fine linen, white and clean' (Rev.19:11-14).

The final phase of the coming of the Lord as pictured by the 4 watches (Mk.13:35) is that of the watch 'in the morning' when the Lord Jesus comes with '10,000s' of His saints (Jude 14). He arrives just as the final Bowl is poured out and treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God (Rev.19:15). He is revealed from heaven in flaming fire to take vengeance on those who wilfully do not know God and on those who refuse to obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ (2Thess.1:7-8). This is when He comes with power and great glory, being seen by those on earth who have survived the nuclear holocaust which rages throughout the 7 Bowls of Wrath period. What the inhabitants of the earth will see first is the 'sign' of the Son of man in heaven (Matt.24:30), the 'glory cloud' which will begin to be seen when the elect are gathered just before the 7 Bowls of Wrath and which is the super-natural light appearing in the sky that will cause the tribes of the 'earth' to mourn. Finally the tribes of the land of Palestine will see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory (Matt.24:30). The 'clouds' surrounding Him as He appears are the hosts of the redeemed and glorified saints. Matt.24:31 does not describe an event following His appearing in power and great glory, but explains the detail that is associated with His coming and gives the meaning of the 'clouds' which accompany Him. The clouds are the elect who have been gathered previously and who subsequently appear with Him in His manifestation of great glory.

In recapitulation, we are to be watching for His coming, but before we fully know how to watch we must understand the different phases of His coming as portrayed by Jesus and then watch during each phase (Mk.13:35). By now He has already come 'at even', the beginning of the Day of the Lord, since 1945, and we are watching for and are now participating in a greater revelation of Himself as He comes in the power of His Spirit to give light and understanding of His end-time purposes for His Church. He is now visiting His temple in a time of quickening, cleansing, restoration and preparation for a 2nd Pentecost and a mighty world-wide outpouring of the Holy Spirit such as the world has never seen. A people are to be made ready to be used mightily in the coming time of Tribulation, a people who will be an instrument in the hand of the Lord to reap a great harvest throughout the earth. Are you 'watching' daily that He might give you greater light and understanding; are you moving with His Spirit into His purposes for this end-time?

Are you also watching for His coming 'at midnight'? Is the lamp of His Word burning brightly and is there extra oil in your vessel that you might have the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him (Eph.1:17)? Is the oil of His Spirit in sufficient supply that the love of God may be shed abroad in your heart (Ro.5:5)? Do you know the love of Christ which far surpasses mere knowledge, that you might be filled with the fulness of God (Eph.3:19)? There is much more to having extra oil than claiming to have had an experience. The members of the 144,000 Bride company to be received by the Bridegroom at the midnight hour are those who follow the Lamb wherever He goes (Rev.14:4). Are you hearing His voice and are you following Him in everything? Whether you qualify for the Bride company or not, it is important to be as ready as possible to receive the mighty outpouring of the Spirit which is to follow shortly after the Bride is translated, for the outpouring will be upon a prepared people who will then be used mightily by the Lord during the harvest days of the Tribulation period. If in that day you are not taken as a part of the Bride company, quickly 'watch' for the secret appearance of the Lord or one of His glorified saints, even as the Lord appeared to His disciples in the upper room after His resurrection (Lk.24:36), or to the two disciples on the road to Emmaus (Lk.24:13-31), or to others in that day. Keep your loins girded and your lamps burning and be like men who are waiting for their Lord to return from the wedding so that when He comes and knocks you may open to Him immediately (Lk.12:35-36). Since those who are glorified do not need material doors to be opened to them (John 20:19), the knocking and opening is a spiritual readiness to receive in those who are 'watching'.

After the mighty and glorious ministry of the saints on earth during the Tribulation, there must be a readiness and watching for Jesus' coming 'at the cockcrowing'. That is when all those truly sanctified will be changed and caught up to be with the Lord (ICor. 15:51-54, IThess.4:14-17). Then after the marriage supper in heaven, the Lord will return with all His saints to rule and reign on the earth; this is His coming 'in the morning' in power and great glory.

So now is the time to hear the voice of your God and prepare. The Spirit is saying "come, for the hour is late and His people are so woefully unprepared for that which is soon to unfold; there is yet much to enter into before the Bride is received". Now it is the Spirit who says 'come' in this new day of the Lord's visitation and unveiling to His people, but in time it will be the Spirit and the Bride who will say 'come' (Rev.22:17). Then the saints in glorified power will be working diligently with saints yet in earthly bodies to secure an abundant gathering to the Lord, for the day of nuptial festivities will be drawing nigh and garments of beauty and glory must be put on by all who would enter the wedding supper (Matt.22:9-14).

The bodily approach of Jesus Christ to the planet earth is in three stages. There is much good evidence that by 1970-71, He had left His position at the right hand of His Father and had entered the earth's upper stratosphere where the intense brightness of the New Jerusalem has been revealed on several occasions. The second stage will be His bodily descent into the earth's upper atmosphere at or near the time at which the 144,000 Bride company will be translated to meet Him where He then is. This translation will take place on the 10th day of the month of Nisan (near the end of March). There He will remain for exactly 1260 days. Then on the 1st day of Tishri (near the end of September) His household company will be translated to meet Him in the lower atmosphere. Two weeks later in the evening which begins the Day of Tabernacles, the 15th day of Tishri, He will descend bodily with a comet trail of the millions previously called out and glorified, His garment of light (Matt.24:30). He will be seen by the tribes of the land (Palestine), though the sign of His coming, the New Jerusalem above, will be seen elsewhere too.

As previously shown, not all Christians will be taken when the Lord returns for His saints at the end of the Tribulation period. Only those who are fully separated to Him, who are sanctified by a complete work of His Spirit will be ready for entrance into the Kingdom of heaven and be considered worthy (Lk.20:35, 21:36). These are the 100-fold, full-grain-in-the-ear Christians (Mk.4:20-28). A Christian remnant of all nations will be protected and preserved through the Bowls of Wrath, a remnant having called on the name of the Lord for preservation or 'saving'. The remnant is made up of the 60-fold and 30-fold, or 'ear' and 'blade', Christians who remain on earth to be the seed of the nations that grows and replenishes the earth during the millenium of peace and righteousness.

In order for the 7th Millenium to begin as intended in this step of God's plan for mankind, He must visit the earth and sweep away the refuge of lies (Isa.28:17) and begin to build that which is founded on truth. Only that which is of God can remain standing (Heb.12:27). Most who have refused to call on the name of the Lord must perish (Isa.13:9, Acts 3:23), leaving **mainly** Christians on the face of the earth to replenish the nations in an environment of rest from the oppressor.

When the earth is swept clean of its refuse, the way will be prepared for fully implementing the Kingdom of light and love, and shortly after the glorified saints return with the Lord (Jude 14, Col.3:4, Zech.14:5), they will take up their posts of responsibility to shepherd and govern the inhabitants of the earth. Then shall righteousness begin to flourish and the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the earth as the waters cover the sea (Hab.2:14). The Kingdom will be ruled over by the saints in glorious splendor and those in the Kingdom will give full allegiance to Him whose identity is given as the Word of God (Rev. 19:13), the King of kings and the Lord of lords (Rev.19:16).

:10 - The purpose of all of God's schooling of His spirit children is to equip them for service in His plan. The plan calls for service during physical life on earth, but it also calls for service in the spirit realm. There is no idleness and boredom in the spirit realms of God. One from that realm was assigned to help John. When the much impressed John responded in worship, the angel introduced himself and further instructed John. This messenger informed him that he was one of John's brethren. In other words, he had previously lived as a Jew. He re-affirmed his identity by stating he was John's fellow-servant - he was a mortal who had received the testimony of Jesus. Since we worship God because of His identity and not as a servant of mankind, and John was about to worship the messenger as God, the angel produced his own identity. He quickly stated he was or came from among the prophet-servants, as was John himself, and out from among the Jews who had received the testimony of Jesus and had subsequently died a physical death. Prophecy, by definition, is the Word of God concerning past, present and future, and the substance of the truth revealed by Jesus Christ, the Word (John 1:1, 14), is the Spirit of all prophecy. It is His Spirit who will guide into all truth (John 16:13) and it is His Spirit who initiates all true prophecy (2Pet.1:21).

:11 - It was the Lion of the tribe of Judah who prevailed to open the 7-sealed book (Rev. 5:5), and Jesus is King and Priest (Heb.5:5-6). As King, He is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, reigning on the throne of David (Isa.9:6-7, Lk.1:31-33); as Priest and Redeemer, He is the Lamb. But as the present dispensation draws to a close, it is the King ministry that begins to prevail as Jesus takes over that which is rightfully His. He begins to exert the power and authority which was given to Him after His resurrection (Matt.28:18) so as to completely eliminate the usurpation of Satan-controlled man and exercise His own right as King. Likewise, the perfected Body of of Christ must have learned submission, humbleness, sacrifice and willingness to hear and follow the voice of the Shepherd (John 10:27), or its members will never enter the King ministry of joint-rulership with Christ. The horse is the symbol of power to war and, as King, Jesus comes against the oppressor, having passed righteous judgment. :12 - With penetrating discernment He separates for destruction all that is not established by God. He is the King of kings and, in place of the redemptive name (nature) of Jesus or Joshua (Yahweh is Savior), He has the power-essence of His new 'name' (nature) for ruling and reigning (Rev.3:12, 22:4). :13 - The robe of Jesus is red from the blood of His enemies (Isa.63:1-4) as He treads the winepress of His wrath (Rev.14:20, 19:15). :14-16 - His heavenly army, the glorified saints who have pushed Satan and his forces to the boundaries of his realm, comes with Jesus to utterly dispossess them from all that they have occupied. The sharp sword of the Spirit is the Word of God (Eph. 6:17) by which the nations are judged in this Age, and the rod of iron is the Word of God administered by the glorified saints by whom the Millenium nations will be ruled. It is Jesus who treads the winepress of the fury of God Almighty, carrying out the judgment sentence and exercising His responsibility as King of kings and Lord of lords. :17-19 - The Lord Jesus is to be revealed in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that have wilfully refused to know God and have knowingly disobeyed the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ (2Thess. 1:7-8, Isa.64:1-4). The nations will be engaged in unreasoning annihilation by nuclear war and those fires will be raging as He returns to put an end to man's insanity. The senseless conflict develops from a ruthless war of God-denying nations against Christian nations which have again turned to God and it evolves into these Godless nations additionally decimating themselves (Zech.14:13). Few persons who have not invoked the protection of the Lord by truly submitting to Him before the close of the Great Tribulation period and before the Bowls of Wrath begin to be poured out will remain alive. There will be but few people, a remnant of the nations, left on the earth in that day (Isa.24:6).

The beast and the kings of the earth and their armies will previously have been gathered together to make war against the white horse Rider and against His army. Physically, His army will be the Christian nations, and peoples likely led by the USA, who will refuse to knuckle under to the dictates of the beast - even though for a time they may be enmeshed with the false prophet and his U.N. World Government. Thus a mighty conflict will be the result, which is called the battle of the great day of God Almighty, when the beast makes war against the Lamb (Rev.16:14, 17:13-14).

Unquestionably, there will also be great 'armies' of glorified saints and angels in the heavenlies which will return with the Lord as He comes, but He and they will come at the climax of the battle in order to terminate it. Earthly armies have no way to contact heavenly forces in lethal combat and so the earthly armies war against the Lamb through His followers on earth. Nevertheless, it is truly a battle waged against the Lord. However, in a world battlefield in which there are 100 times more than enough nuclear weapons in existance to completely destroy all life on earth, it is impossible for there to be a decisive victory on either side, so it will require the personal return of the Lord in power and great glory to put an end to the conflict, lest all flesh should be destroyed (Matt.24:22).

We have seen in Rev.17:14 that it is the Lamb who overcomes the beast nations. Since Jesus does not return to earth as a Lamb, but as the King of kings and Lord of lords, the Lamb's overcoming would indicate a prior supernatural help to the Christian nations during the battle and before He returns bodily to the Mount of Olives.

:20 - The governments of the beast (communist Russia and those joined with her) and of the false prophet (the confederacy of nations in the socialist United Nations Organization) are to be completely disrupted and the Satan-inspired leaders, the beast and the false prophet who deceives the world, are to be thrown alive into the symbolic lake of fire where the physical body dies immediately and the soul 'body' slowly disintegrates as by a flame burning it away.

:21 - Almost all who have not called upon the name of the Lord, all who have received the mark of the beast, are killed by the judgment sentence of the sword (the Word). When a voice comes out of the temple in heaven saying, "It is done" (Rev.16:17), almost none will remain on earth, except those who have received the imputed righteousness of God through Jesus Christ (not necessarily the imparted righteousness yet at that time).

At the moment when the 7th Trumpet begins to blow, announcing that the 144,000 firstfruits group has been taken up, we will know with absolute certainty the precise termination points for this era. From the day the firstfruits are taken up, the 10th day of Nisan of whichever year, there are to be exactly 1260 solar days until the 'foolish virgins' follow. That concludes our Christian era. It also means at that time that there is no more 'salvation' through the Lamb of God for anyone of this generation who has not already turned to Him (Zeph. 2:1-3, Prov.1:27-29). His objective in this Age will have then been achieved and He is no longer the Lamb. At that moment He instantly blazes forth in the full stature of the Son of God and the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Then He is crowned Monarch of all creation. Two weeks beyond the second calling out, the 'times of the Gentiles' are closed. The touching of His feet on earth marks that precise moment.

THE KINGDOM OF PEACE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

- Rev. 20 -

Chapter 20 The long prayed-for period of world peace, light and righteousness being initiated in the early verses of this prophecy is carried through the 7th Millenium and into the succeeding milleniums to show some of the onworking plans of our God. :1 - Jesus overcame Satan, evil, death and the world, and He was given all authority and power to rule in heaven and on earth (Matt.28:18); therefore, He has the keys to death and to the realm of the dead, Hades (Rev.1:18). The great chain in His hand with which Satan is gradually ensnared and bound is the might and power of the glorified saints who have overcome his deceits and perversions in the earthly realm; they force him out of his heavenly realm to the outposts of his remaining kingdom on earth and then quickly remove him even from the outposts. These overcomers are the 'feet' under whom Satan is now soon to be crushed (Ro. 16:20). :2-3 - Being defeated and completely dispossessed by Jesus Christ and the glorified Body of Christ company, Satan, the dragon, the old serpent of primeval times, is bound and then sealed in the bottomless pit for 1000 years so he can no longer deceive and seduce nations during that Millenium of righteousness and peace.

:4-6 - At the close of the Great Tribulation period in the present Age, when the final blast of the 7th Trumpet will sound, the dead in Christ (applies only to those prepared to rule) will be raised and immediately the living saints who have prepared themselves for ruling also will be translated and caught up to be with the Lord (IThess.4:16-17). Having received His own, the Lord will then return with all of His glorified saints in power and great glory (Matt.24:30). But the Lord does not reserve special favors for any man, He shows no partiality (Ro.2:11), and He sets the same requirements for each individual. Those Christians who have met the minimum requirements to receive their glorified bodies, whether having died in Christ or yet alive at the time for taking up, are translated to be with Him and are glorified as He is glorified (Phil.3:21). The Christians who at that time have not yet fulfilled the minimum requirements of the prize of the high calling (Phil.3:14) must remain on earth and function in physical bodies as they complete the required preparation so as to be ready for translation into glorified life at the next taking up at the conclusion of the next 'work week' of ages.

The pouring out of the 7th Bowl of Wrath brings a mighty earthquake such as man has never experienced and it is caused by Jesus Christ touching His feet on the Mount of Olives (Rev.16: 18, Zech.14:4). The Mount of Olives event speaks of the triumph of this Age when all that has previously been accomplished comes to its full. When He descends to earth again, accompanied by the hosts of the redeemed (Zech.14:5), there will be shakings and eruptions throughout the earth causing topographic changes in many land masses. His descent will be during the death agonies of the unrepentant who are engulfed in world-wide nuclear warfare, and when His feet touch down, the Mount of Olives will be split in two, portraying the two-fold manifestation of Christ's Kingdom, - the earthly and the heavenly; one will operate in the invisible realms above and the other in the visible realms on earth. The heavenly Kingdom realm, which is Christ's own Kingdom realm, will rule over the earthly, but those in the earthly Kingdom will have the opportunity at a future time to enter the heavenly Kingdom, if they will fulfill all that the Lord has required on earth. The Kingdom is split in that day so that each portion might fulfill a part of God's plan and much later, after fulfilling His purpose, the two will be merged into one when the plan of the ages is complete and the Lord moves to inaugurate a new order. When that new order is inaugurated, there will be a new heavens and a new earth (same planet, but different conditions on it) and the visible will be merged with that which is invisible.

The Millenium now at hand is the 1000 year 'day of rest', the sabbath of rest, after 6000 years (6 days) of labor. Man will have rest from all the oppressions of the enemy, for Satan is to be bound and he shall not deceive the nations any more for 1000 years. There will be peace and righteousness everywhere, people will enjoy the fruit of their labors and there shall be an abundance of joy in the earth (Isa.65:18-22). These conditions will prevail, not just because Satan will be bound, but because God will spread a canopy of righteousness over the earth by means of the righteous rulers who will be in charge of all things. All things will be governed through that Body which is to be raised up to God and glorified by Him. The glorified members of that Body will no longer be of the earth or be bound by the things of the earth, nor will they be tempted in any way by the desires and concerns of those who are yet in the flesh. They will have completely overcome all things and they will have been conformed to the image of the man Jesus Christ (Phil. 3:20-21). They will be ruling and reigning with Him and they will carry out His commandments in everything; therefore, they will be able to govern all the affairs of the earth in righteousness. Since they will not be of the earth, they will not be influenced by the things of the earth. In complete victory, they will be living in the heavenly realms surrounding the earth, realms where Christ's light and glory are manifest. They will come to and go from that central throne, which will be established in the heavenlies above the earth, receiving instruction and counsel and carrying out their responsibilities on the earth, and thus will the canopy of righteous judgment and justice be spread over the earth. "Your eyes shall constantly behold your teachers" (Isa.30:20-21) refers to this period when the glorified saints of the Body of Christ will appear from time to time to those on earth to teach the will of God for them. The glorified saints will be on duty to speak at times to those who need instruction and guidance. "This is the way; walk in it", and their voice shall be heard and those hearing will know that the Lord of glory is guiding them.

Many nations will come to Jerusalem to give recognition and honor to the central government on earth which will be established there (Zech.8:22, 14:16-17, Jer.3:17-18, Ps.122:3-5); their official representatives will come annually to receive teaching and guidance for their lands in the ways of the Lord. But inherited human nature will continue to be a factor in life during the Millenium so some nations will be more submissive than other nations. Those nations which have known the Gospel and have lived in Christian tradition and understanding will be joined together under the Jerusalem government in a confederacy of nations to be known as the Kingdom of Israel, for they shall become one with the regenerated physical seed of Israel then dwelling in the land of promise. The physical seeds of Abraham who have accepted the Lord and have come under His rule will be joined in the confederacy with those nations of the spiritual seeds of Abraham where the truth has been fully accepted and where the governments are in full accord with the principles of righteousness established by the Jerusalem government. These are the two sticks which shall be joined together in that day to form one confederacy of nations (Ezek.37:15-19). One is the stick of Judah (the physical seed of Abraham), purged and purified and brought into the bond of the New Covenant. The other is the stick of Ephraim, the Christian nations which have received the fulness of the Gospel and have come into the bond of the Covenant as the spiritual heirs of the promise. These two joined together will constitute the physical environs of the Kingdom in that day.

Outside the realm of the Kingdom nations, there will be other nations not as spiritually advanced and whose people have had too little background and understanding in the ways of the Lord for them to be fully ready to yield to the Jerusalem government. Nevertheless, these others will be required to give a token allegiance to that government and to present themselves to the Lord in Jerusalem, but the light of God's truth will not penetrate as fully into these nations as in the nations aligned with the Jerusalem government so they will be slower to respond to what will be known in that day as the Lord's ways are revealed through His chosen Jerusalem representatives. Out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem (Isa.2:2-3). Zion represents that canopy of righteous rule to be spread over the earth (monumental pillar or waymark) as the glorified saints out of the New Jerusalem above are given charge of all things (Heb.12:22). From Jerusalem the Lord's word and His truth will be declared as His chosen servants of that day go out to proclaim the Lord's requirements for life and immortality.

Although few people will be left alive after the pouring out of the Bowls of Wrath (Isa. 24:6), the nations on earth will rebuild rapidly (Isa.60:22). Those of the people left alive who are ready to enter into immortality in physical bodies when the host of saints is taken will be the forerunners and a firstfruits of that common inheritance of all who walk uprightly before the Lord during the great Millenium of peace. Many shall enter into deathless life on earth in physical bodies, as the Lord originally intended, and they shall continue to live without death for thousands of years, indefinitely up to the time that they should be translated from the earthly to the heavenly (Isa.65:20). In the Millenium, the Lord will make known the requirements for entering into immortality in human flesh and deathless life, and many born in that period will fulfill the requirements and will continue to live without seeing death. Many of these will so live through the end of the Millenium and, with others, will continue to live in deathless life on earth throughout the following 'work week' of ages to then be translated into the heavenly Kingdom. The gospel or good news which shall be preached in the Millenium will be the way into deathless life, and the earth will become populated with those who know no death or disease or suffering of any kind.

All Christians are not translated into the heavenlies at the close of the Great Tribulation. Those not then prepared and ready to be taken are left behind to live on into the Millenium and beyond and there have opportunity to enter into immortality in human flesh _if_ they fulfill the requirements (no automatic attainment).

Those who shall dwell on the earth have only one portion of their birthright, that of eternal life. Those who dwell in the upper realms of the heavenly Kingdom and in glory shall be invested with the double portion of not only eternal life, but also heavenly glory. They shall also have the double power of living in the heavenly realms and manifesting in the earthly realm. Doubly blessed are they, and double is their portion. This double portion is the inherent right of the first-born and it brings an abundant entrance into the eternal Kingdom of God. It is an inheritance among those who shall rule and reign as co-heirs of the heavenly realm. Those who inherit the double portion will sit in judgment upon the angels who have been ministering spirits and who shall continue to minister to the inheritors. The first-born here is not that of the physical, but that of the spiritual, even that of which the Word speaks as the Church of the first-born (Heb.12:23). The first-born are those who shall first enter eternal life and then into the glories of the heavenly Kingdom, and their realm shall be much higher than the realm of those who dwell on earth. Those who live on earth in the millenial Kingdom even though they will not die, will not have attained to the realm of the first-born Church, and thus they will be limited to the earthly sphere. However, if they are diligent and seek the Lord with their whole heart and obey His every word, then they too shall eventually come into the heavenly Kingdom and inherit a double portion, though it will not be of the same glory as for those who have preceded them. The glory of the earthly is not the glory of the heavenly, and even in the heavenly glory one 'star' (person) differs from another in glory and all are not equal (ICor.15:40-41). There shall be many realms even in the heavenly, and one realm will be of greater glory than another.

The Lord is working within each disciple of Jesus Christ, and that disciple cannot be joined to Him until the work is complete. Does man begin a work and then not finish it? Does man plan and then not accomplish and fulfill his plan? Do you think the Lord is less intelligent than man, that He will not complete what He has purposed and not finish what He has begun? It is written that He has begun a work in you and that He will perfect or complete it, even for that day of His appearing when all who are ready shall be received by Him into His glory (Phil.1:6). But do not misunderstand that which the Lord is doing, because He works in ways that the human mind cannot fully comprehend, ways which are understood only by revelation of the Spirit. Therefore, do not try to evaluate His workings with the natural mind, for they will seem to you like foolishness, but rather seek to understand spiritual workings by revelation of the Spirit. The Lord is working within to perfect or mature the inner man so that he may be prepared to walk and talk with His Lord in the realms He has prepared. None but those who are fully prepared will be received by Jesus in His heavenly Kingdom (Lk.20:35).

Do not think that the work of the Lord for you, providing for your redemption amd salvation from sin, is all that is required. This is only a beginning. After the initial salvation has been received, there is that work which He must do within you to make you a fit vessel to receive all that which He has prepared for you. This does not mean that those who fail to let the Lord do a complete work in preparing them for the greater glory shall lose their salvation. No! Once He has given, He will not take away (Ro.11:29). There are many realms in His Kingdom and there are places for all who have been saved. Those who have not permitted the Lord to do a complete work within them will have to accept a lesser place and a lesser glory. For example, there is a difference between the earthly glory and the heavenly glory. Those who failed to progress will have to remain in the earthly realm until that minimum work is completed within them. So shall they then be prepared to be changed and elevated to a higher realm and a higher glory. Even in the heavenly realm there are different degrees of glory, depending on the completeness of the work done within and the progress made up the path that leads to the full stature of the heavenly Father (Eph.4:13). If you would desire to enter into the glory of the Lord and receive that which has been prepared for those who love Him (obey Him), then let Him do a complete work within you so that you may be found worthy in that day to enter into the glories of His heavenly Kingdom.

Even those who have passed from this life through that portal called death are not all on the same level of glory. Even in that realm called paradise (a garden, a waiting place, outside the palace in which the throne is situated), there are stages and degrees of progress and different levels of attainment. Therefore, many in paradise, who failed to let the Lord do a complete work in them while they were on earth, will have to return to earth to finish out their course. There is a prescribed course for every saved person who dwells on earth, and if that course is not completed in the alloted time given to him, then he must return in what is called the resurrection of the body and, in a body which is or becomes no longer subject to death, he will finish out that which the Lord has determined for him (Ro.2:11). Then, and only then, shall he be raised up to that higher realm which is the heavenly realm. Our Lord is perfectly capable of 'raising up' a body from one realm into another realm. He is perfectly capable of taking a flesh and blood physical body and transforming it into a spiritual or glorified body.

There are many who shall be greatly disappointed in the day of Jesus Christ's appearing (parousia) when they realize that they do not qualify for entrance into His heavenly Kingdom. Because they have not been sufficiently proven by the Lord and have not let Him do a complete work in them, He must say, "Depart from Me, for I have not sufficiently known you in your inner-most being and have not sufficiently proven you for you to be received by Me. Therefore, depart into that realm which is prepared for you until you have sufficiently 'worked out' that salvation which has been given to you, and where you will have the time and the willingness to let Me perfect your inner-most being so that you will then be prepared to inherit the greater glory".

Consider the ways and means by which the Lord works, through His Spirit. He must continue to work with you, until you reach that place of utter abandonment to His will, even to where the illusory things of this world have lost their allure and to where nothing in this life really matters, except the fulfillment of the divine purpose for you. This work takes so much time for most, for truly the god of this world has blinded the eyes of even the Lord's own into a totally wrong emphasis and involvement in the materialistic world of physical things. Therefore, through many hardships and disillusionments, He must continually work with you until you come to the place where your one and all-consuming desire is for the Lord and His purpose for you. Then he can begin to do a quick work within you as your pliable will and mind are yielded to Him. Then quickly you begin to learn His ways, and His Spirit is able to begin to impart within you,as you yield to Him, all the fruits and graces necessary for a complete work. As you yield, the Lord is able to mold you as clay in the hands of the potter, and His Spirit hovers over you to continually take away that which is not harmonious to the Lord and places within you that which will enable you to be matured in His image. The Lord's workings are by His Spirit, but first He must have a vessel completely yielded and pliable in His hands. He is then able to bring your thoughts, desires, attitudes, and inner-most being into that which magnifies the Lord (extends and makes larger His image) and manifests His perfect will for you.

When you come to this place of complete yielding, you will be amazed at how quickly the Lord is able to transform your innermost being into the very image and fashion He desires. You will be amazed at how much you desire only the pure things of His Word and His Spirit, and how the things of the world hold very little attraction to you. It is this utter abandonment to the Lord and utter indifference to the worldly cares and concerns that enables Him to do a quick work in you. But, how long it takes to bring you to this place! This is the reason why most Christians make such little progress through so many years. They are unwilling to see the delusiveness and utter illusion of the things of the world and, having many idols in their hearts and many things which consume their time and attention, it is impossible for the Holy Spirit to do the work in them that is purposed. Therefore, the Lord must continue to give them their heart's desires until they realize the utter folly of their ways, until they begin to get their spiritual eyes open to the glory and reality of the Lord and His great love and His great plan for them. Then, and only then, can He begin to work by His Spirit to transform their inner being into the beauty of His holiness.

Why must the Lord bring you to utter disillusionment with the things of the world? Why must He bring you through one hardship after another so that you might get your eyes on the right things? Why must He spend so much time bringing you to a place of utter consecration to Him so that His work may be done in you? Until you are willing to abandon the idols that hold you and count as nothing the things of this world, the Lord will not be able to do that which He purposes and work within you that which is necessary for the full entering into His heavenly glory. He calls you to hear. Abandon your folly-in-evil which blinds your eyes to the beauty of His holiness and to the glory which is being prepared for you. Hear the admonition and let the Lord prepare you so that you may be received by Him in that day.

Jesus is calling to Himself a people who will sit at His feet and hear His words, who will be instructed in the truths of His Kingdom and His righteousness. He taught the multitudes with His Sermon on the Mount and took His disciples apart for further instruction in what the multitudes were not ready to hear. That which is revealed in the Sermon on the Mount is what the Lord requires of those who would enter His heavenly Kingdom. Was it not said, "You shall be perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect" (Matt.5:48)? Will He not do a perfecting work (perfecting means completing) in all who are to be received by Him in His own realm (Phil.1:6)? Except your righteousness exceeds that of the nominal Christian of this day, even that of the denominational clergy, you shall not enter His heavenly Kingdom (Matt.5:20). His Kingdom is not for babes and toddlers; it is for those who have been brought into maturity, because His is a ruling Kingdom and only those qualified to take a responsibility in His Kingdom will be admitted into it. Others, though saved, will be barred until they have come into that minimum perfection required by the Lord. The precepts of the Kingdom revealed in the Sermon on the Mount can be studied carefully, for therein is the pattern of righteousness required. The pattern is for those who are willing to be His disciples. Others will hear the words and know the outer husk of the pattern, but only those fully instructed in the precepts of the Kingdom by the Holy Spirit will reap the benefits of this righteousness of the heart. One must be drawn to the Mount and sit at His feet day by day, letting Jesus teach His ways.

For those who go on to perfection (Heb.6:1) prior to the Millenium Age, receiving all the 'gold' of His Spirit's workings and the 'silver' of the Lord's complete redemption (spirit, soul and body - IThess.5:23), there is an out-resurrection from among the dead (Phil.3:11), or a translation while living (ICor.15:51-54), into the glory of the heavenly Kingdom at the close of the Great Tribulation. The 'saved' who fail to make this calling and election (2Pet.1:10) will continue to live on earth, eventually receiving deathless life for their physical bodies. Those who have already died will be resurrected back to the earth in physical bodies after the Millenial Kingdom has been fully established (after the 1000 years). Each person is given time and opportunity to attain to the high calling, but the initiative and choice is with the individual. Narrow is the gate to heaven and many will not be able to enter (Lk.13:24). Many, even though they be evangelists, the Lord will not know sufficiently (Matt.7:21-24). He will send even 'saved' ones away for further preparation.

The Bible speaks of Christians at several levels of growth, blade-of-grass Christians (30-fold), ear-of-grain Christians (60-fold) and full-grain-in-the-ear Christians (100-fold) (Mk.4:20-28). :5 - From those who have died only the 100-fold Christians (fully matured) experience an out-resurrection (Phil.3:11) from the dead in paradise for placement in the heavenly Kingdom in glorified bodies. At the close of the Great Tribulation, all 100-fold Christians, both dead and alive, are given glorified bodies and are taken into the heavenly Kingdom (IThess.4:16-17) to rule and reign with Christ for 1000 years over the re-established nations of the earth. The fact that this out-resurrection is termed 'the first' indicates there are more resurrections following, for the rest of the dead are not resurrected until after the 1000 year period is completed. Both the 60-fold and the 30-fold Christians who have died will be resurrected, but beginning sometime in the full Kingdom period after the 1000 years are finished (Heb. 3:11). These return to earth in physical bodies and live together with persons naturally born into the nations of that day, all having opportunity to progress into the perfection required of them.

All the 60-fold Christians may be resurrected with incorruptible physical bodies to finish out their course sometime after the 1000 years are completed. They are those Christians whose souls had passed from death to life (John 5:24) during their previous years on earth, but had not progressed to the level of deathless life in the physical bodies. The 60-fold who die are subsequently conditioned and prepared during the stay in paradise to the level at which they can return in resurrection bodies with deathless life, and then be willing to seek the 100-fold estate. The Lord will remain with us always to teach and train (Heb.13:5). There is preparation and progress in paradise (Phil.1:6), but without the garment of the physical body it is not as intense or as rapid as on earth and thus requires longer periods of time to reach a higher level.

The 30-fold Christians to be resurrected sometime after the 1000 years are completed are those who have turned to Jesus Christ during the Great Tribulation, not having time to mature, and also those who progressed very little since their repentance prior to the Tribulation. Therefore they return to earth in resurrected physical bodies which are mortal and thus subject to death, until by additional progress they become 60-fold Christians and eventually receive immortality in physical bodies. The resurrection of 30-fold and 60-fold Christians very likely will not take place all at once, but gradually and covering a long period of time so as to leave plenty of room for longer stays in paradise for those who are not as ready as others for the restoration of the physical body on earth.

There is a difference of destiny between the 30-fold and 60-fold Christians. The 30-fold have secured the promise of the possession of eternal life for their souls, but the possession is not an accomplished fact. They have accepted Christ mentally, received the cleansing of past sins through His blood and have come under the provisional shelter of that blood, but they have not been 'born anew' with the incorruptible seed of Christ (IPet.1:23, James 1:21), as the 60-fold have. They must also fully yield in faith and repentance, and must come into union with Christ (Ro.6:23). The order of full salvation (preserving) is spirit, healing the alienation from God (Matt.3:2-3), and then soul and then physical body (IThess.5:23). The 60-fold's souls have passed from death to life; they have the possession of everlasting soul-life and thus do not come into judgment on the question of life and death (John 5:24). Since the 30-fold have not been regenerated anew through the very divine life (seed) of Christ, they are not yet in secure possession of that continuing soul-life. Being under His sheltering blood, they are safe as long as they continue on and don't turn back, and they are commanded not to go out at the door of that house of His sheltering blood under the pain of death (Ex.12:22-23). Jesus promised not to cast out any who continue to come toward Him (John 6:37 - the meaning is 'toward' not 'to' Him), but going toward Him does not of itself mean arriving at Him where they are born into Him and He into them. The difference between 30-fold and 60-fold is that of mental (head) acceptance and heart acceptance (Ro.10:8-9).

Since the 30-fold are only under a shelter, they can at any time go back into the world and lose the protecting shelter, again coming under the sentence of death. Those who are 60-fold and beyond have received eternal soul-life; they are sons born into the family (generated anew) and are subject to the discipline and correction of the Father who knows how to deal with and apply the pressure to each one to keep him in the paths of righteousness (Heb.12:5-11). Because they are born of His seed, and have arrived at Him and have been 'born' into Him and He into them, they do not continue in sin (IJohn 3:9); they may commit temporary acts of sin (IJohn 2:1-5), but, because of the divine Life (seed) which continually draws them to the Father, they earnestly desire to do what is right even though they slip at times. It is because of this drawing that they are amenable to His correction when needed. But the 30-fold have not received such Life and it remains to them but a promise. Yet, because they have made a beginning and have exercised an incipient faith in the crucified Savior, they will be protected by His blood as long as they continue and do not turn back. However, at any time the 30-fold one is ready to fully yield in complete faith and in full repentance, he can be 'born anew' and come into secure possession of eternal soul-life. The author of Hebrews wrote "we are not of those who draw back to perdition, but of them who believe (fully) to the preserving of the soul" (Heb.10:39), an event and a practice, the rooting of the Word in patient endurance (Js.1: 21, Lk.21:19). He refers to eternal Life in the soul which regenerates it and causes it to pass from death to life forevermore. The 30-fold have their soul bodies preserved provisionally through the protecting shelter of the blood, but since they have not received Life, they can leave that shelter and turn back to perdition.

God does not allow any person to skip steps in his schooling (Ro.2:11). The 30-fold who have not turned back receive continued shelter in paradise after they die, but since the absolute possession of eternal Life is yet but a promise to them, they must be resurrected back to mortal life on earth to progress into the attainment of that Life and then eventually to immortal physical bodies (2Cor. 5:1-4). They are given another term to finish out the prescribed course, but even then they face the danger of losing out, if they do not go on. Since they have had an opportunity to be conditioned and further prepared in paradise, most will go on to be completely regenerated, receiving Life eternal for their souls and then, in time, immortality for their physical bodies. The 'saved' who are resurrected to immortal physical bodies are all 60-fold Christians who previously received possession of Life eternal for their souls. :6 - But only those fully prepared Christians (100-fold)who participate in the first resurrection, out from among the dead, or who enter while still alive will participate in the rule and reign with Jesus Christ in His heavenly Kingdom. By their practicing, they have been proven to a point where there is no possibility of a change in loyalty and so the second death, death of either the resurrection physical body or the soul, has no power or authority over them.

:7 - The 'mountain' of the Lord's house shall be firmly established as highest of the mountains, the mountain or Kingdom of the Lord will be exalted above all other kingdoms or nations and many nations shall flow to it. The glory of the Lord will be present and conditions of life and health and prosperity in the Kingdom will be so much better that all nations will look to Jerusalem and to the Kingdom to receive understanding in the ways of the Lord (Jer. 12:14-17). Ambassadors of the nations will come to seek understanding and wisdom in all the ways of the Lord and ambassadors of the Kingdom will go to all the nations to teach them what the Lord would have them know. There will be many who will say 'let us seek the Lord and let us join ourselves to the Kingdom of the Lord, and let us go up to the Mountain or Kingdom of the Lord and learn His ways' (Zech.2:11-12, Jer.50:4-5, Isa. 2:2-4). As time goes on other nations shall join the Kingdom confederacy of nations and the borders of the Kingdom will continually enlarge to receive more nations.

Here it will help to go back to the Old Testament patterns, in order to gain an understanding of the sequence of events in the ages impending. The Old Testament patterns are vital for an understanding of the subsequent developments in the ages following (John 5:47). The era of the Law was pictured by the kingdom of Saul. Because of disobedience, it was necessary to establish a norm of conduct and enforce it. That was the Mosaic Law. Even as it grieves a normal parent to find that his beloved children just won't pay attention to his plan for their best interests and that it is essential to enforce a strict law upon them, so it grieved the heavenly Father. Saul means 'asked for'. "In My anger I gave them a king, and I took him away in My wrath" (Hos. 13:11). Because of a history of rebellion, God cast a bunch of those of the human race down to earth to first come under the law of cause and effect in close-coupled sequence and later to come under the laws of the nations. To set the perfect pattern and to prepare for the succeeding Dispensation, the Law of Moses was given on the Mount. There we see the application of the name 'Saul'; through rebellion they had asked for it, the Law. But the Law of itself could not make any one perfect. An evil spirit came upon Saul, leading him into fits of temper and wrong conduct. Similarly an 'evil spirit' took occasion in the Law to lead the people into ways which grieved the Lord. They appropriated its letter, and ignored its spirit of intent. He took it away in His wrath. Saul and his sons were slain at Gilboa, which means bubbling fountain. It was an illustration of the era of the Law ending at the opening of the bubbling fountain on Calvary, when the heart beats of the Son of God literally bubbled forth from the fountain of life.

The Kingdom of David was a type of the era of Grace, the era in which we now live. David means 'beloved'. Of the initiator of this era we read, "This is My Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased" (Matt.3:17). As David was anointed long before the death of Saul, so also the Beloved One was anointed long before the Law actually terminated. Even the Church, which formed in Jerusalem and functioned under several of the Apostles, was a hybrid product of Law and Grace. Grace did not come into its own for a long time after. This era extends to the conclusion of the age in which we now live, terminating with the close of the Great Tribulation. Toward the last of David's reign, there was treachery in his own house. Attempts were made to seize the throne by force of arms. The pattern is true, and so in the last days of our age we shall surely see an abortive attempt to unseat Christian leadership by those who are treacherous toward the Beloved. Bible prophecy has shown that this treachery by the United Nations Organization will be at the time at which the bride of Christ is taken out of this world. David was fleeing from Jerusalem and came to Mahanaim, which means two camps. Then he sent the priests bearing the Ark back to Jerusalem. In this is illustrated the prophetic division which is to take place in the Church (Jerusalem), followed by the secret messenger service of the glorified bride company (priests) to return the Truth (the Ark) to those remaining. It will be through the power of this secret messenger service that the Christian nations will come to recognize the mess into which they have let themselves be led so they can get out before the trap completely destroys them. Then the stranglehold of the Pit upon the nations will be broken and the satanic bluff and malappropriation of power will be ended. The era of Grace will quickly come to an end and 'Solomon', the era of peace, will soon be crowned.

The Millenium is the 1000 years during which Satan is to be shut up in the pit and during which the saints of Christ reign in peace. This is the reaching of the 'year of Jubilee', the completion of the 7 x 7 years and the beginning of the 50th year. The Jubilee year was celebrated by the return of all forfeited properties to the original owners. This was a prophetic type of the resurrection - a soon event now. The properties forfeited through debt were a type of the physical bodies which the indwelling spirits have lost through death. The Mosaic Law thus pictured a full legal restoration of these forfeited bodies to the original owners. The liberty celebration pre-figured the coming into their own through the unveiling of the sons of God during the age now almost upon us. In it many shall shift from mortality to immortality. This age is typed by the Kingdom of Solomon. Solomon means 'peace'. Solomon does not type Christ; Solomon types the age or era. No king before or after attained to the wisdom Solomon obtained from God, and that great wisdom of Jesus Christ Almighty will be manifested when He sets up the earthly Kingdom. (He will have previously received His spiritual Kingdom in the heavenlies and returned with it into the New Jerusalem in the earth's stratosphere.) "Your will be done on earth as it already is done in heaven" (Matt.6:10).

There are to be 1000 years in the Millenial Age (Rev.20:2-3, 5-7). So did Solomon have 1000 wives, each one symbolizing a year. How odd it seems to us today that a man of Solomon's great and surpassing wisdom and with so much training in the Law of His God would amass 1000 wives. And they were not all wives, as we think of the term today. Of the 1000, there were 300 who were young concubines. And to think that this man of wisdom would allow himself to be so demoralized that he would be led into gross idolatry by them! But it all fits the patterns lived out by rebellious mankind during each of the ages. Adam and Eve liked the 'fruit', sold out their spiritual birthright and catapulted all their progeny into bond-to sin. Esau's empty stomach prompted him to sell his spiritual birthright for a physical comfort. When Jacob saw the food supplies dwindling in the promised land, he too left behind that birthright, which had cost such a high price, to join Joseph in Egypt where there was plenty. A few hundred years after the Israelites had returned to the prosperity of Canaan, they had grown fat and began selling out their birthright on a national scale. So again God plunged them into captivity for a season. In the days of our Lord, the rulers were so cocksure that their kingdom had been established - they had the Temple and they had the city Jerusalem - and so nothing could displace them. Therefore, they reasoned, "This is the heir. Let us take and slay him and cast him out of the vineyard. Then the inheritance will be ours" (Lk.20:9-16). These things formed the procession to Calvary. Soon the Roman legions came and then rivers of human blood and then the final dispersion. As soon as they had secured a measure of comfort and thought they could see their 'security', the spiritual principle was sold out for a material consideration. Even Solomon did the same!

Solomon typed the era of the now approaching 1000 year Sabbath 'day'. He certainly did not type the Christ! Solomon's 700 wives picture the first 700 years of the Millenium period which is now in preparation and which will commence at about 2000 A.D. The 700 wives measure the period from 2000 to 2700 A.D. That in itself will also be a Sabbath 'week' of 700 years. During that Sabbath week, conditions on earth will approximate those of a paradise. Truth shall flourish, unblemished health will be a common property, hospitals will be empty, and a material abundance will abound. But again, will the people be mature enough to be able to take it? Without that minimum level of maturity, an abundance of food, etc. brings apathy, and God tells us they will not be able to take it. But during the 700 years, those within the true Kingdom perimeter will live in full conformance to the pleasurable will of God, under the strict surveillance of the glorified saints and with the overshadowing of His Spirit and abundant blessing (Rev.2:26-27). Truth will go forth and the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth as waters fill the sea. The fruits of truth and righteousness lived out in human lives shall be seen everywhere. There will be thousands from 600 to 700 years of age and other thousands 100 to several hundred, all in dynamic health and strength as 'sons of God'.

Then the period of the concubines begins. These are not true wives, but are females taken in for entertainment, convenience and carnal pleasure. They are not chosen by a decree of God. They are there for no good. They are there only to cater to the carnal instincts of man. Peoples from adjacent nations not in the Kingdom will begin to infiltrate and will be tolerated, and liberalism in thought will again come forward, "Surely the abundant fruits of our labors entitle us to some diversion and a deeper enjoyment of life." And the concubines come and come, to be added to the harem. The numbers increase. Solomon has grown soft and fat and indulgent. Near the close of the first 700 years, the Shekinah glory of the Christ shall commence to withdraw into the upper stratosphere, and the vigilence of the glorified saints over the earthly Kingdom will diminish. The vigilence does not actually relax, but the 'week' of the glorified saints has been fulfilled and so their time and attention is turned to the spiritual counterpart Kingdom in the heavenlies.

The young and attractive concubines press themselves against Solomon and cajol him away from being so strict and such a 'kill-joy'. "God has blessed us and He knows we are now able to take care of ourselves. He wants us to enjoy life." This is their effective theme. The true wives are 'old-fashioned'. Besides, they have lost much of their charm with the years. But the young concubines have youth and freshness and vigor. They are so attractive! And liberalism in thought begins to flourish again, and the altars to 'pagan gods' once more abound. The communications media blare out their messages and entertainment calculated to appeal to the carnal nature.

As the year 3000 A.D. approaches, the glory of the first 700 years is still evident, but fading. The glory is being killed by the poison from the concubines' breath and by the anti-septics they use. The true saints on earth are labeled as fanatics and they become centered in Jerusalem, which is by then a fantastically great metropolis. They have heard the call, "Come out of Babylon and be clean, you who bear the vessels of the Lord". Conversely, those infected by the concubines will have been staging an exodus from Jerusalem. The glory of the saints will weigh too heavily upon them and their extreme righteousness will have become too oppressive. Solomon, the era of the Millenium, is aging. His fling with the concubines has run its course. Idolatry has been re-introduced and gross sin is once more rampant in the more remote areas. Then Solomon dies. The Sabbath closes.

During the era of the 700 wives, all of Christendom will have voluntarily become subject to the decrees-in-righteousness issuing from Jerusalem. Also many of the other, non-Christian nations, will have permitted themselves to be ruled by heads sympathetic to David, the King in Jerusalem. Still others will have taken on coalition governments which incorporate a faction from the old school of thought, scientific materialism. It is of such nations (Russia and China) in the time of the 700 wives that we read that the Lord will rebuke strong nations afar off (Mic.4:1-4). The foundation for a truly utopian world society will have been laid. However as always, man sells out his birthright for a mess of pottage. The concubines win. They are embraced to the last one, and their gods are worshipped. Solomon dies and the Shekinah Glory of the Lord is by then completely withdrawn from over Jerusalem. Once more Lucifer is released from the pit to go out with renewed strength to deceive the nations and build up his own kingdom.

With the death of Solomon, the six 1000 year work week 'days' and their Sabbath day are concluded. The Sabbath 'day' was for rest and also for preparation for the succeeding work week. The 'Monday' 1000 year day follows the Sabbath's completion. Solomon has been finished, but the sons of Solomon now plot for power. Rehoboam pictures the strictest adherence to the truths revealed during the first 700 years of the Sabbath. But the subjects of the far-flung nations send ambassadors to Jerusalem to negotiate for a relaxing of the strictness of the codes. Lucifer is coming into his stride. But Rehoboam decides that more severity is needed, not laxity. And that decision rends the Kingdom. The Word of Truth always divides. The Kingdom splits into two factions. One is Jerusalem-centered and it adheres to the strictest code. The other is more liberal in thought, comprising the northern kingdom. North stands for materialism and carnality, and Jeroboam, who became king over the northern kingdom, was shown as having come back from out of Egypt - which is a type of this world in its fulness of materialism and carnality. In the preview, the northern kingdom eventually went into complete and final dispersion. It was an allegory to show how the faction of the liberal thinkers will become completely re-absorbed by the carnal elements in the outlying countries. But serious inroads will also be made against the faction of the strict code centered in Jerusalem. The numerous wars and the natures of the reigns of the kings of Judah portray the struggle between the forces of good and evil, between Lucifer and the messengers of Light.

Evangelists will continue to go out from the Holy City to present the 'gospel of everlasting', the gospel of eonian life (Rev.14:6). The gospel of Grace and Salvation, as we know it today, will be no more. The gospel of eonian life deals with immortality in human flesh on earth in the contemporary scene, but it has its corollary--immutable law. The loving Father shows His grace and mercy towards the ignorant adolescents, but when a full understanding of truth is achieved and its fruits everywhere manifested, there remains no more excuse for error and sin. Therefore, the inexorable law takes over. From him who has received much, much more is required. Revealing and understanding bring responsibility. This progression is in harmony with and preparatory to the later era when the Son yields up the Kingdom to the Absolute all in it having become self-governing (I Cor.15:24-26).

The work of the loving Father among His children is progressive. Each next phase of His work is at a higher level. Each level is designed to bring the children closer to being and thinking and working like He does. The conditions of the next work 'week' will not be the same as they are today. The whole world will be on a new and high-level cycle of a wave of increased devotion and spirituality. What is considered adequate or even 'fanatic' today will not be adequate in the next cycle. The liberal thinkers of the next work-week would compare very favorably with the staunchest church-goers of today who live their profession in good and honorable lives 7 days a week. The truly religious of the next cycle would be classed as extreme fanatics today. The crime incidents we know today will be a rarity within the countries which have voluntarily been fully subject to David's theocratic government centered at Jerusalem. The great objective of the Kingdom Ages is that of becoming full-blown, unveiled 'sons of God'. The objective is immortality in human flesh without seeing death and before translation into the heavenlies. Children are to be born then as they are now, as mortals, but, with careful training and instruction into life, they shall never grow old. They shall grow into maturity and then enter a full sonship to God before the age of 50. From there, they will continue to live unchanged for thousands of years, until an absolute mastery has been achieved over every potential within as well as over all of that which is about them (Gen.1:27-28). That which many would term fanaticism today will be commonplace in the next work-week. Immortality in earthly flesh will then be coveted precisely as many today seek 'salvation', so we can begin to understand why it is that there will be the spirit to fanatically live that holy life. Grace will be a thing of the past. In its place will be understanding and responsibility for living in that understanding. The Law will be fully operative. With the Law broken as much as once, death will be the consequence. Therefore many will fear, lest laxity in the standard of conduct might tempt one aspiring to immortality to deviate one iota from the Law into Life. "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions - - the sting of death (IKings 12:12-14). Here is pictured the strictness of the code of conduct to be lived by those adhering to the Jerusalem 'camp of the saints', camp of the truly separated ones. The very keynote of their laws will be 'friendship of the world is enmity with God' (Jas.4:4).

The breaking away into liberalism must be understood in a comparative sense. There will be the younger spirits who will be led by liberalism into license. And there will be the even younger ones who will step up license into outright sin and evil. There will be nations wishing to maintain their independent station and they will not become a part of the Kingdom confederacy. Toward the close of the Millenium, these nations shall begin to be turned away from the ways of the Lord more and more and, in spite of the glory and greatness seen in the Kingdom realm, they will want to assert their independency and develop their own ways. Liberal trends of thinking will become popular and many people will begin to study and think on the things that once were in the days before the Millenium. They will be deceived into thinking they can build a civilization even greater than that of the Kingdom realm. They will begin to be puffed up with pride, desiring to make their own way and build their own society, and they will begin to lust for things that have been largely done away with during the righteous rule of the earlier Millenial years. In Russia there will be a gradual resurgence of the communist spirit. The materialistic sciences will make tremendous advances during the Millenial era. The normal span of human life will be considerably extended and this span will be improved further by the adopting of selected portions from the Law of life-into-immortality. Thus the materialistically oriented sciences in some lands headed by Russia will be able to offer its people a much higher level of health and strength and also a normal life expectancy of 120 years. Some will attain to much more. Their propaganda will be 'all this plus the fullest enjoyment now of all that life and earth can offer, without the slightest subservience to the Jerusalem maniacs who could not keep their proximity to the New Jerusalem above and their God' - for the New Jerusalem will have been withdrawn with the increase in man's drawing away from rigid righteousness. Again the way will be paved for the world society to split into two distinct factions, one led by the sons of God and the other by the leaders of the materialistically oriented sciences, centered in Russia and directed by the revitalized spirit of communism.

Again a people will be ready to be deceived completely by Satan and his hosts. Loving not the truth, they will be turned away to vanity and once again, at the close of the Millenium, the Lord will allow Satan to go forth to bring delusion and blindness, because the hearts of the people will be persistently not right toward God. Satan will cause these nations with plans of their own to turn more and more to the desires of their own ways. They will begin to throw off the 'yoke' of the Jerusalem government to which they have had to give token allegiance and they will rebel at any attempt to bring them to a further understanding of the Lord's ways.

There will be a gradual cleavage and division between those nations entirely within the Kingdom confederacy, which are completely subject to the Jerusalem government, and those nations desiring to assert their independency. The division will increase over a period of time, until there is a complete cleavage and, once again, a Satan-inspired society begins to grow on the earth. The Lord will not directly intervene, because it is His purpose to once more test the then inhabitants of the earth and cause them to see the vanity of their own ways. As their hearts are turned away from the Lord, Satan is loosed from his prison to deceive the nations which have asserted their independency. Then as now, the Word of God will separate. Evil breeds within itself a fervent hatred of that which is good. Having been deceived, these nations will begin to lay the foundation for another full-scale rebellion against God and against His anointed. Therefore, they will plan and labor much to the end that the 'camp of the saints', centered in Jerusalem, shall be wiped off from the face of the earth.

But these developments do not occur in just a few years. It took Satan many hundreds and thousands of years to bring man to the present state of chaos and rebellion, a rebellion so great that the Lord must now interfere and bring judgment. And Satan did this with man in a state of corruption and defilement through sin. But after the Millenium of peace and righteousness without the oppressing influence of Satan, the world will have had the benefit of several hundred years of the blessings of light and truth in practical demonstration and application. In such a setting, Satan would not be able to turn the hearts of people in a short time. It would again take some thousands of years before Satan is once more able to launch a rebellion of the scope necessitating another divine interference. Many thousands will have entered a state of deathless life on earth and the influence of righteousness will be strong, even after Satan has plied his deceptions for hundreds of years. Therefore, many milleniums will pass before he is able to deceive entire nations and hold them completely in the web of his delusions. If one day is to the Lord as 1000 years, and 1000 years as one day, a 'short time' to the Lord is surely a period extending beyond a 'day' or two (2Pet.3:8, Rev.20:3). So do not consider that which man has taught, nor that which makes the Word of God of no effect. God will reveal by His Spirit in this day many mysteries which have been hidden, and no man shall understand them except those who are drawn by Him. He will perceive when their hearts are ready to receive further light and revelation.

The Millenium of peace now about to break upon the inhabitants of the earth is a sabbath of rest after 6000 years of labor. The start of the Millenium completes the cycle of redemption in which a minimum number of God's children will have come into the full regeneration which He has purposed. The 6 one thousand year 'days' will have been finished, their fruit ripened and the harvest taken in. The sabbath or rest follows the work week, both as rest from that work phase and also as preparation for the next phase of work in the next work week. The Lord conforms all things to His patterns. On the 8th day after birth, all male children were to be circumcised (Lev.12:3). In the overall prophetic picture, circumcision is a symbol of a second generation or regeneration of the inner man. It is a symbol of righteousness and of the complete severing of the flesh or desire nature (Ro. 4:11, Col.2:11-12). It pictures a new phase of life fully launched into a higher realm. The number 8 is that of a new cycle. The culmination of the work of the cycle of the ages which is now close to being terminated has been the regeneration for and entrance into the Kingdom or rule of Jesus Christ on earth. Through the vicarious sacrifice of all that even He could give, many have entered into an immortality for their soul garments through having received a glorified and immortal seed from the body of Jesus Christ. That initial salvation has been the good news, the gospel of the final age of this series. During the next series, the good news will be that of age-lasting well being for the physical body as well (Rev.14:6 - literal). But the will of the Father on earth is to reflect the same as His will which is being carried out in the heavenlies (Matt.6:10). In order for the earth Kingdom to be able to operate in the elevation of its subjects from mortality to immortality in earthly bodies, the same must have taken place in the heavenly Kingdom. In order for the Kingdom of immortality on earth to be fully implemented, the Kingdom of glorified immortality must have been initiated in the New Jerusalem above. The Millenium is devoted to the preparation for that full implementation, and the work of initial salvation is a thing of the past - as far as it being a primary focus.

During the Millenium, the Kingdom of God in the heavenlies will be in operation, with the 144,000 group and the harvest group as the subjects. And they will be reigning and ruling in position with Christ with respect to the developing earth Kingdom under the raised up David. It will take 1000 years for those reigning and ruling with Christ to so counsel, instruct and watch over the inhabitants of the earth that a minimum number of God's children will reach a place where they can be fully liberated into the station of sons of God in earthly immortality. Those who are liberated from the limitations of the earth planet at the conclusion of this 6000 year work week are the harvest of the planting and growth of the season.

If it required 6000 years for this harvest to mature, it will also take a minimum of another 6000 years beyond the Millenium for the planting of the next season to mature in its truths and responsibilities. Theirs will be higher truths and responsibilities on a higher plane of attainment. The harvest of the next cycle of ages cannot possibly take place before 10,000 A.D.

First the harvest of the present age must be completed, culminating the work of the several ages. The harvest of one cycle of ages brings the seed time for the next season of ages and what is sown at that beginning reaches its consummation at the end of that maturing period of ages. Therefore, after the fully prepared ones of our time are harvested into the heavenly Kingdom at the completion of the present age, those immortal and glorified ones of the Lord shall be manifested on earth from time to time for preparing the field and then planting the seed for the crop of the ages impending beyond the Millenium. The next series of ages will then see its harvest reaped when those who have entered immortality in earthly bodies are gathered into the heavenly Kingdom, translated from the earthly to the heavenly realm. God's plan is ever progressive, reaching ever higher planes of advancement toward the ultimate goal which He determined when His plan was fully worked out before the foundation of the world. Many ages must yet come and go before the final work He has determined shall come to pass (Eph.2:7).

During the 8th 'day' and following, much will take place to lead the inhabitants of the earth into a fuller understanding of all God has purposed. There will also be further developments in the activities of Satan to bring about his final attempt to overthrow that which is God's righteous will and design, but he will not succeed. What God establishes in the earth in a Kingdom of truth and righteousness shall ever increase in power and dominion. The 'independent' nations which Satan will eventually bring under his control are not able to deter what the Lord will be accomplishing in the Kingdom confederacy of nations. However, the nations spurning God's perfect will for them shall eventually come into an understanding of the nature of many more of what today still remain secrets in the physical make-up of the atom. Through the direction of their achievements into a reach for supremacy among the nations of the world, the independent nations under Russia will again gain confidence in their ability to completely destroy and take over everything within the Kingdom conclave. Therefore, they will set themselves to develop a super-weapon capable of utter destruction of the then immense metropolis of Jerusalem and the fanaticism of those aligned with the Jerusalem government.
:9 - Having perfected the plan to eliminate all opposition to

their plan for world domination, they will strike at the stronghold of the Kingdom rule, Jerusalem and its far-flung environs. This will be Lucifer's last spree when he leads Gog and Magog against the 'camp' of the glorified saints. They will encompass the 'camp' or 'fortress' of the saints by electronically aiming their super-nuclear bomb of tremendous power, inconceivably greater than those today, at the central target, timing it to detonate exactly at arrival. Having completed their plans, they will begin to set their diabolic plot in motion. The super nuclear bomb will arrive just as planned and will detonate precisely as calculated. It will be a fantastic success! Far more so than planned. It will set up and initiate the chain reaction which is required to ignite the earth's entire atmosphere. The whole of the atmosphere will then itself be that uncalculated bomb and in its fervent heat the oceans will disappear and all life as we know it over all the earth will cease to exist - will be totally extinct. The earth planet will continue to be peopled by humanity, but that humanity will be deathless beings who do not require and are not dependent upon either air or water.

Again it will be the Lord's fiery destruction from on high, but it will be put into operation by the hand of rebellious man. The atmosphere will become a thundering sheet of flame and the earth will receive a baptism of fire in which the very elements melt with fervent heat (2Pet.3:12). The inhabitants of the Kingdom realm will be instantly changed as their bodies put on the glory of the heavenly realm. Others, not then ready to be changed shall be destroyed physically and also all the inhabitants of the nations which had conceived the rebellion shall be instantly consumed.

These things shall be after the next cycle of ages (minimum) beyond the Millenial rest now at hand. Therefore, behold the glory of your God and His unfolding purpose, and prepare your heart to receive His goodness in this hour. Our Lord is beginning to give His people a glance of His vast plan which covers ages and ages, because they have been so limited in their understanding and have been so woefully ignorant of the purpose to be accomplished on earth in the ages to come. Therefore the beginning of a larger view of that which is yet future is being opened so that the Lord's people may come and wonder at that which He has planned and love Him (obey Him) because of the greatness and goodness of His purpose.

:10 - When the baptism of fire envelops the earth, Satan and the beast person who let Satan take over the rule of his soul and body and the false prophet are all hurled into the 'Lake of Fire'. According to God's righteousness, Satan should be the first in and the last out.

His was the primary responsibility for the whole process in rebellion. Rev.19:20 contains the first mention of those who are placed in the lake of fire processing, but this reference in the earlier chapter does not place the timing of the hurling earlier than Satan's being hurled into the same 'lake' of consuming. Rev.19 and Rev.20 are recorded as separate visions. As in the other portions of these revelations, each vision carries into and through an overlapping period covered by a succeeding vision.

The 'fire' pictures a consuming of all that is unuseable in God's plan. The brimstone symbolizes a testing and trying for determining what is truth, such as in the use of a touchstone for testing the purity of gold or silver. The torment is not that we would imagine from searing flames, but is that of a blow-by-blow re-play of that one's past accomplishments and errors and with the knowledge of what might have been, if the errors had been offset through repentance. This disciplining continues not forever, but for ages and ages, several thousand years for some, until all of the contaminated soul is disintegrated and only a naked spirit remains.

:11-15 - The heavenly Father is a loving Father and He has repeatedly stated He is Almighty and He is unwilling to lose any of His children. Those statements can not be distorted without changing His words, and yet the Church fathers did and still do change the presentation of the good news of Jesus Christ into the news of another spirit. The loving Father is unwilling to lose any of those whom He has brought into being, and He is fully able to carry out that plan of keeping them and rearing them into maturity. But He is also fully able and willing to subject the errant ones to as severe a disciplining as the rebellion calls for. That is an expression of true love for growing children! The first resurrection is made up of those who qualify for being placed in ruling positions with Jesus Christ in the New Jerusalem above (Rev. 20:4-6). The first resurrection places those and only those who have prepared themselves to take that much responsibility and succeed. This first resurrection is termed the better resurrection (Heb.11:35). The adjectives 'first' and 'better' clearly indicate there are to be more resurrections than one. Also, Rev.20:5 shows that there are to be raisings up after the Millenium is completed, with no restriction on timing or number of resurrections. Rev.20:13 speaks of another resurrection, but it is described only in the frame of being the last, because the 'lake of fire' process immediately follows and there can be no resurrection back to earth in physical bodies after that process. Rev.21:1 clearly shows a new condition on the earth planet in which no physical body, such as we now have, could possibly survive.

The disciplining of the 'lake of fire' is the most awesome portion of God's plan for rebellious man and the rebels of Lucifer's host. But because it is still far off in a distant day, there remains plenty of time for countless numbers of Adam's race to be resurrected, and to come to repentance and receive possession of the immortal seed which brings undying life to the soul leading to a condition of undying life for the earthly physical body and qualification for a glorified body. By that time, all who have begun to come toward Jesus Christ (30-fold) will either have arrived at Him and in Him and He in them (immortal 60-fold), or they will have tired of the schooling, and will have returned to the world order of things in rebellion against God's plan (no-fold drop-outs). If the 30-fold continue toward Jesus, He will not cast them out, but when they stop coming toward Him, they turn back and lose their conditional listing in the Book of Life (John 6:37). All whose names are not written in the Book of Life are cast into the process of consuming which is the 'lake of fire'.

The baptism of fire which envelops the earth brings the final judgment of the ages on Satan, on his spirit hosts and on all men who have permitted themselves to be deceived into persistent rebellion against God. All such who have previously lived on earth and wilfully persisted in paths of error are destined to be resurrected and live again before the cataclysmic detonation of :9. They come again in physical bodies and their soul bodies re-form in the the same patterns of rebellion as before, and they live again in rebellious life on earth. Then the Gog-led hordes conceive of the plan to march on the 'camp of the Holy Ones' and take over the rule of the earth for themselves. They will have perfected the 3rd stage development nuclear bomb and use it to disintegrate Jerusalem and the 'yoke' placed upon them by the Holy Ones. The earth's atmosphere is triggered to ignite and it blazes up to heat the earth's elements to incandescent heat. Then the Jerusalem men have known is gone forever. Also gone is the Kremlin of that day and all the Gog-led hosts. There is no more sea and the world as we know it is no more. In that day, multitudes will be living in ocean depths. When the earth lights up with incandescent heat, those in the sea, as well as all unsaved on the earth's surface, will find themselves in the 'lake of fire'. In it the physical body is fully destroyed instantaneously and beyond that there is no possibility of resurrection - even with the power of God. Then the utter disintegration of the soul body begins. Earthly fire does not affect the soul structure, but in the unseen world (Hades), the process of the 'lake of fire' is also activated for a two-fold purpose. When their souls were previously lost in Hades, it was a natural consequence of broken law - even as death eventually results for the physical body. But in the 'lake of fire', God sears home the lesson for keeps. The slow disintegrating process begins again, but it is drawn out over a far more extensive time period - into thousands of years in some cases. The register in the soul unfolds so that the encased spirit re-lives its earth life experiences. It sees and it understands! Remorse is deep-etched into the mind of the spirit. Its fire is quickened. The spirit is straightened out and the brattish tendencies are corrected. Its wilfullness is killed. And eventually, its soul garment is dead. At long last, it again crosses the border line out of Hades to return to the Father, but now it is a denuded spirit fully humbled this time, repentant and meek and with an unquenchable, fiery zeal within to do the Father's will.

Lucifer and his host also have their portion in the 'lake of fire', although they have never acquired a physical body and lived on earth. Yet through the countless eons they too have lived their lives on the spirit plane. At the judgment, they are cast down to the soul plane where the 'lake of fire' can be and is then activated. Their sojourn in 'Gehenna' will be much longer than for those souls acquired through earth life, but their mental pain will be less. Still the objective is the same as that for rebellious mortals. God equalizes. Their sin-cored soulish vestments are to be fully destroyed and their minds are also to have the seared-in zeal for the Father's will. They too finally emerge approximately on a par with their earth brother spirits in zeal for righteousness and fitness for service in the Father's vineyard. The Almighty is unwilling to lose any!

When the unsaved are resurrected in the period concluding that future series of ages, they are not resurrected into an opportunity for repentance and turning to God. All such opportunities have by then been long exhausted (Lk.12:58-59). Their rebellion against God is again re-established and the baptism (overwhelming) with fire initiates the second death for both the physical body and the soul body (Matt.10:28). At that time and before the Great White Throne and before the One seated on it, the earthly carnality and the thoughts from the minds of men can find no place and dissipate. Then several books of record are opened. There is one book in which every spoken word is audio-visually recorded (Mal.3:16). There is another in which every deed is recorded (Rev.20:12-13). There is a third in which the every unspoken thought and emotion are also recorded; there must be, for completeness, for our thoughts are also to be judged (Matt.5:28-29). Then there is the other book which is the Book of Life.

Up to a certain point in coming toward Christ, a person's name can be entered into the Book of Life and it can still be erased or blotted out (Ex.32:33, Rev.3:5). The maintaining of one's name in the Book of Life is by the continuance in coming toward Jesus Christ (John 6:37). The person whose ears remain open, continuing to hear (and read) the Word and who continues to rest in and rely upon God, even in measure, has the promise of the free gift of eternal life throughout every moment he so continues (John 5:24). But the free gift in possession permanently is obtained through a heart union with Jesus Christ (Ro.6:23, 10:9-10). It is then that the immortal seed from the glorified body of Jesus Christ is permanently implanted in the heart of the one giving himself in contract (John 10:28). However, prior to that union, if the continuing or coming toward stops in persistent neglect, the qualifying contingency for holding the promise of eternal life is given up and the agreement of convenience is broken by the man who turns away (Heb.10:39). But the Lord is merciful and if the man does not persist in neglect so long that the Lord knows he will not turn back and the Lord therefore sends a spirit of delusion upon him (2Thess.2:10-11), the man may turn again to the Lord in repentance and continue the agreement and the promise.

Man is purchased or redeemed by the blood of Christ applied in faith (IPet.1:18-23, Ex.12:13), but it is the continuing reception of the Word which implants and roots Him in man (Jas.1:21), as the seed of immortality that is to grow to the preserving of the soul and the body (IPet.1:23-25). Jesus denies those who persist in not following Him (Matt.10:33, Lk.12:9, 2Pet.2:1). God has records of the name (character, nature) of each man individually and that name being maintained in the Book of Life assures continuance of life with Christ. Separation from God during ages, but in conscious knowledge of what might have been (mental anguish), comes out of having a chance to know God experientially and then persistently refusing to walk in His ways, exhausting the opportunities for repentance and turning back. Peter denied the Lord three times, but immediately repented and was forgiven. If he had persisted in his denial, he would not have been forgiven. The unsaved dead are judged by their whole way of feeling and acting, by their aims and endeavors, in short, by what they have done with Jesus Christ during their alloted time.

:13-15 - All who have experienced death of the physical body are to be resurrected and receive again the physical body (glorified, immortal earthly, or mortal) and soul to make up a complete man, but there are those that play a positive part in resurrection and those who play a negative part (John 5:28-29). The saved Christians experience resurrection before the unsaved. Beginning with the close of the Great Tribulation of our present age, those 100-fold overcomers, having died in

Christ, make up the first resurrection to earth and are then translated to rule and reign from heaven. Later, some time after the Millenium Kingdom has been fully established (after the 1000 years), others of the saved are resurrected to finish necessary preparation on earth to be ready for translation to the heavenly realm. In the meantime a diminishing number of saved persons are added to the waiting place in paradise, because the Millenium brings the gospel of immortal life in physical bodies on earth; only those who persist in rebellion or holding back die physical deaths from that time on. But the rebellious, as they die, add to the number waiting in Hades where the unsaved soul also slowly disintegrates and dies a first death (Notes on Rev.2:11) so many persons are added to this realm of Hades during the years when Satan is again loosed and goes out to deceive the nations. When the soul has died in the realm of Hades, the spirit, denuded of both body and soul (completely naked), returns to God from whence it came (Eccl.12:7) for His disposition and is then confined (IPet.3:19). Then just before the Rev.20:9 baptism of fire, all the unsaved dead from ages past are resurrected in physical bodies and souls; however, the objective is not that of turning them to salvation, for they have exhausted those opportunities, but for judgment. The 'sea' also symbolizes the rebellious nations in confusion whose peoples have not the life of Christ in them.

In the judgment of the baptism of fire on earth, they instantaneously lose their physical bodies in a second death, and their spirits, with soul-bodies, enter Hades by the route of death. Judgment follows them into Hades and immediately 'the lake of fire' is activated for the whole company. In that 'lake of fire' they experience a second death for their soul-bodies, fulfilling the words of Jesus that both body and soul would be destroyed in Gehenna or 'the lake of fire' (Matt.10:28, 25:41). The physical bodies are destroyed in an instant, but the soul-bodies gradually disintegrate over a long period of time as symbolized by the disease of leprosy in the Bible. There is not only the remorse of the mind in grief, but also the pain (not intense) of the 'flame' which is experienced as the soul-bodies slowly die. Eventually the naked spirits (which never die), having lost both soul-garment and physical body-garment, find no place to rest or purpose; they are without bodies or vehicles in which to function. Scripture does not indicate what the spirits then do, yet their conscious existance continues on, even though they have lost all. Since 'Gehenna' destroys in a final death both body and soul, then death ceases to be (Rev.21:4). And Hades, having no occupants, also ceases to be (Rev.20:14).

THE MERGING OF THE KINGDOMS
- Rev. 21 -

:1-8 - The result of the baptism of fire on the earth many ages beyond the Millenium of peace (Rev.20:9) is a completely new atmosphere and a changed surface on the planet, the elements having been dissolved and changed with fervent heat (2Pet.3:12). The elements will be different than we now see them. The atmosphere we know will have been consumed and replaced by a new atmosphere of different composition. The temperature will be much higher than now. And there will be no more oceans of water on the earth - not any water. The earth will be launched into a new realm of activity in space in its onward progress in God's ordained purpose. The earth will then be ready for further manifestation of life, but of a different nature than that which now exists on it. All forms of life as we now know them will be extinct. Yet we see in this same chapter 21 that the earth will again be peopled by a new humanity, a humanity of deathless beings not dependent upon air or water for life. Life, which God is, is not handicapped by an absence of an atmosphere and temperature similar to our own. At the time of the new atmosphere and new earth, the heavenly Kingdom and the earthly Kingdom will be merged into one, for the Lord's plan of these ages will have been completed and He then moves to inaugurate a new order. Then shall the visible be merged into the invisible and the two shall become one realm (Eph.1:10) in which the matured and fully instructed sons of God shall begin a new phase of His plan, a plan beyond the capability to understand at the present time. In its initial stages, this uniting of heaven and earth takes place at the beginning of the Millenium, but its complete fulfillment waits for the former things to pass away.

After our earth has been renovated by fire and the atmosphere and oceans are no more, then a new humanity will pass through its final schooling in the manipulation of the basic elements, (primitive by comparison to what they will become), refining, changing, and even creating new ones. So very few today have ever realized the awe inspiring truth and the tremendous dynamic in God's words, "So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him". Since we are not to worship the image, we know that the begotten human spirit within is destined for the stature of its Divine Parent. The human spirit is eventually to be a creator, like its Father. Though we were permanently expelled from school in the early years by a hideous misdemeanor, through the unfathomable love of a Father and the unspeakable suffering of a Savior, the way has been prepared for our reinstatement and concluding education. For all those who accept His sacrifice, this final education will take place on the renovated earth during the eons of time which follow. Incidental to our being cast down to earth and into the material realm, we have come into the possession of a physical body. The powers of that 'engine' for the spirit shall become transcendent to the extent that in our graduation exercises on the renovated earth, we shall approximate the power potential of the Archangels, though they are older by the mists of countless eons. Our Father will have clipped an 'eternity' off from the days of our schooling and growing up. All this is because our Father and Savior paid a terrifyingly high price to its end for you and for me!

Today the scientists use their atom smashers and watch the formation of elements new to their understanding. The son of the new humanity will need no such crude toy. He will use his own very physical body, so fantastically perfected that he will not only be able to smash atoms, but will be able to assemble them according to the desired functioning and planned purpose of application. Then the new humanity will be able to form and incorporate living material as sensitive as is our sympathetic nervous system into mechanical-electronic equipment. Such a machine would fully obey every thought of its maker, or it could be used by an angelic entity as effectively as we use our own bodies today. The graduating masters of that age will be able to instantly dissolve material objects and re-assemble or materialize them where wanted. When in the eons to come a sufficient number of the master-sons have graduated, their combined capabilities will be adequate to fully transform the entire earth substance and it will then flux at their will, like living substance in the hands of God. That will be the commencement of a new and super-physical universe! That will be the Edenic Paradise arena for the full-grown sons of Jesus Christ. In that Paradise, there will be no more sorrow, no more pain, no more tears and no more death. All of the preparatory schooling has been completed and all of the training has been accepted. There is no longer any need for the parental disciplining. The sons have come of age and conduct themselves as the Father taught them. All of those former things have passed away. The first phase of the larger work has been completed and so the Father can again say "It is done - finished". He is the One who begins the work and He is the One who is the completer and finisher of the work. In Him is the beginning and the end, the last. Then at that stage, the 8th covenant is put into effect. There were 7 prior covenants given to the overcomer, but the 8th is the consummation of all into that of full sonship. The graduated son is to inherit all things. And all who before wilfully and persistently refused to cooperate with the Father and conform themselves to His plan for their greatest good finally are subjected to the ultimate in discipline and lose their physical and soul bodies in the trying and destruction of all which cannot stand in the presence of the glory of the Lord.

:9-11 - Twice John sees the New Jerusalem descend out of heaven (Rev.21:2, 9-10). The descent first viewed is that which follows the new atmosphere and the new earth, for John is recording a panoramic view of the sweep of history into the ultimate of the Lord's plan for the earth. The descent of the New Jerusalem after the new atmosphere and the new earth shows the city as a bride adorned for her husband - not the Lamb anymore (Rev.21:2), but the initial descent which is related to the inception of the Millenial Age now drawing nigh shows the city as the Bride, the Lamb's wife (Rev.21:9). Jesus is seen as the Lamb in our day and until the Millenial Kingdom is fully inaugurated, but then the Redeemer function is complete and He is no longer seen as 'a Lamb' after that time and in the ages to come. Immediately following the panoramic projection into the distant future, one of the 7 angels who had the 7 Bowls of Wrath shows John another view of the holy Jerusalem descending and gives him a detailed view of its construction (Rev.21:9-22:7). The association of this angel of the last plagues with the vision to John indicates the scene described is one that will take place at the close of the present Age in preparation for the Millenial reign. The previous over-all vision will not become fact for many ages yet. The relationship of the Rev.21:9 first descent to the initiation of the Millenial reign is also shown in that this detailed picture of the New Jerusalem and the influence it is to have upon the earth are portrayed as things to be done shortly, and immediately the added injunction is given by the Lord Jesus, "Behold I come quickly" (Rev.22:6-7). These statements are specifically related to the present Age and its consummation.

At the appointed time when the heavenly New Jerusalem entered the earth's atmosphere in 1971, the Kingdom which has been prepared began to function in full power and to cause the earth to be drawn into a new orbit of rectification and restitution. There is a delicate balance in both the physical and moral spheres of existance, the balance being dependent on numerous factors which must be kept in constant surveillance. In times past the Lord has visited the earth with judgment, because man's iniquity had reached the measure allowable in God's wisdom and providence. He had to make an end lest man's wickedness would go so far as to endanger the very balance which God established in the universe.

Each sphere in the physical universe must be kept properly balanced and properly adjusted to all other spheres so that one cannot endanger another and so that all work together in precision to accomplish that which the Lord has predetermined. There is a constant watch over the universe so that not one sphere begins to swerve in any way from its proper orbit, for, if the orbit were to extend too far beyond the limits decreed, the sphere would not only endanger itself but many other spheres as well, and the resultant chaos would be incalculable.

A certain amount of variation in orbit pattern is allowed within each family of spheres, and from time to time adjustments have to be made. Even as the planet earth has been permitted to veer slightly in its orbit because of factors which are involved in its destiny, so the Lord will adjust the earth's orbit slightly in the near future because of the great changes that are to come upon it. Many years ago, before the manifestation of sin, the earth was in a slightly different orbit than now, the present orbit being a result of the manifestation of sin upon earth. All creation is in travail because of man's sin, and the very sphere upon which sin was manifested has been affected by that sin. In type, the present orbit of the earth represents man's own orbit-in-violation which the Lord has allowed to develop, but just as He cannot allow the earth's orbit to deviate too far from its original course, so He cannot allow man's own orbit-in-violation to extend beyond the safety limits which have been determined and decreed in the light of the Lord's purpose. If man's own orbit-in-violation were permitted to extend too far, it would be very difficult to mitigate the consequences and the resultant chaos would be unredeemable for many mileniums to come.

Now again God is making known that man's iniquity has almost reached the allowable limit to which it can go without intervention on His part, and that judgment is even now on its way. Man's wickedness which has come to the full measure is shortly to be cut off, and that orbit-in-violation which the Lord has allowed will not be permitted to extend any further. All nations are soon to drink of God's fierce wrath and indignation, all sinners will be cut off and iniquity shall be put down. Even now all things are being made ready, for the heavenly hosts are preparing for the day of retribution and judgment which is coming. Once more our Lord will visit the earth to confound the the imaginations of the proud and put a stop to the vain delusions of those blinded by the deceitfulness of sin. The time is short, the earth is heavy with its iniquity, and surely it shall reel to and fro in its orbit in that day as its iniquity is judged and its wickedness comes to its full in the day of wrath and judgment (Isa. 24:20).

All things that all the prophets have spoken during all the ages must be fulfilled (Acts 3:21). As the earth is drawn into its new orbit of righteousness and the Kingdom begins to function in full power, the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the earth as the waters cover the sea (Hab.2:14), and the glory of the Lord will be centered in the New Jerusalem which shall come down out of heaven to the earth (Rev.21:2, 10-11). The New Jerusalem has been in preparation many years with an inception even before the beginning of the Christian era (Heb.11:10, 16). Its foundations were being laid at the time that the city of Jerusalem in Palestine was becoming the center of the Kingdom of Israel, during the days that David caused the city to be fully taken and began to build it as the city of the kings and as the governmental center of the chosen nation. During those same days, the Jerusalem which is above (Gal.4:26) began to come into being and to exert its influence upon the affairs of the earth, for as in heaven so must it be on earth (Matt.6:10). All that is earthly is patterned after the heavenly (Heb.8:5, 9:23-24) and the earthly Jerusalem is a reflection of the Jerusalem in the heavenlies.

Since the beginning of the Christian era, when paradise above was opened to the redeemed saints, much work on the New Jerusalem has been carried on by those whose affinity to its realm was sufficient for attunement with its vibratory pitch or radiation frequency and whose power-projection had reached the necessary output to enable them to handle and channel the pulsating substance-material out of which the New Jerusalem is being formed. Only those attuned to the beauty of its realm and highly skilled in thought and emotion projection can be used to build that celestial city.

It was Jesus Christ who gave the information that He would go away to prepare a place for those who would later join Him. He said He would later come to receive those so that they could be with Him where He would be at that time. He also said we do know the way (John 14:1-4). Then He spoke of Himself as being the way. Jesus said He is a builder and He even incarnated as the son of a carpenter. But how does He build and what material does He use? God does not change with the ages. In Gen.1, it is stated that the Spirit of God vibrated upon the face of the waters. We know that all matter, light, heat, etc. are vibrational energy. He created then by means of vibrations under control. Therefore, He must also build now by the same means. We read in Ps. 82:6 and John 10:34 that we are gods. And we read that mankind was created, made in the image of the Gods (Gen.1:27). If this is true, then we too are builders, with vibration.

The Spirit illumined Paul wrote that man is without excuse in gaining an understanding of how God operates in the spiritual realm. We are to know of so many of the things of God's ways by what we see in the physical, right here before our eyes (Ro.1:19-20, Ps.19:1). Jesus also spoke of the same truth in Matt.6:10 - Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Paul also mentioned that man experiences the physical first and then is made aware of the spiritual (ICor.15:46). He additionally declares that the spiritual is that which is enduring and the physical, while real, is but temporary (2Cor.4:18). What is experienced on earth in physical life has its impact on the spiritual realm. Vibrations build things on earth as well as in the operations of the Spirit (Jer. 22:13). For example, the seed of a selfish and ugly thought takes root in the human heart. Perhaps it leads to a theft of some magnitude. As a consequence, one or more lies are told to save face and maybe evade man's law. Even the lie itself becomes the cause of other effects. Perhaps the theft becomes the cause for a term in a prison cell, the effect following the cause. That term in prison then becomes the cause which brings into effect a changed course of life which might well be termed an unending cycle of cause and effect. And all this is built because of one selfish and ugly thought-desire taking root within the human heart and bringing forth its fruit into evil! If one ugly thought can build the unbeautiful during an entire life, can the effect of that which is good and true and beautiful stop at the moment of the event? Of course not! Jesus said He would go and build a many mansioned palace for the ones for whom He bled and died.

Again we face the question on what material He uses in the building, and what is its source? What is the substance of that material? And what is the law of the building? In Rev.21:9-10, the angel showed John that the Bride, the wife of the Lamb, is the city of the New Jerusalem. It was not said that the beautiful city had been prepared as a gift for the Bride, but is itself the Bride. The wife of the Lamb is the city. But Jesus said He would go away and begin building. It is logical to assume that when the Palace in its full dimensions is complete, the Bride will be brought there to possess it. Remember that God does not wave a magic wand. His processes are by plan and according to immutable law. What He brings into being, He develops into its finished state. If the Holy City is the wife of the Lamb, then the material used in its construction must be material supplied by the Bride. Otherwise, it could not be said that the City is the Bride. The Bride too must be a builder of material.

We are gods; therefore, we are builders by vibration. But the building can be that of wood, stubble, hay, or gold, silver, and precious stones - if we are wise (ICor.3:12-15). It is the valuable which constitutes the very substance of the building which is the Lamb's wife. Thought is vibration. Desire is another mode of vibration. Words are vibration. Deeds are the outcome of thought and desire and they bring about very much vibration! All of this is a form of creating by the little 'gods', which we are. Some of the substance of the material which we are producing is unusable by the Master Architect-Builder, but momentarily it is permitted to linger while waiting for the destroying flame. Yet other of the material produced in the crucible and extracted from the retort becomes fit for the Master's use. But here, as in the heavenlies, the building must be done on a foundation, or it cannot stand. First there must be the impregnable foundation, Jesus Christ, laid once and for all (ICor.3:11). It is on that that we build and become God's building (ICor.3:9). Obviously, if our work of building is not set upon the one and only foundation which God graciously provided, such building can never become God's building. So it behooves us to appropriate for ourselves the one and only foundation acceptable to God and boldly put all of our labors to that which will endure through time and eternity, being founded on that impregnable Rock.

Let's take another example. You have a thought of doing good, even a minor good such as visiting an aged widow in her solitude. Suddenly the Spirit stirs desire within your heart. Then thought and desire are fused into one, bearing fruit into action. The desire is not for self, but for another. This thought-desire embryo within has a special vibrational pitch which is keyed to the Being of Christ our Lord. As it strikes or passes through the vortex of His own fire-core, it receives an added dynamic which adds tone and luster and life to that substance in process of formation. As the deed is performed, the substance is nourished to greater proportion. And also, the appreciation of the kind deed wells up from another heart with a blessing, spoken or unspoken, and pinpoints of light find and pierce the substance of your making, until it glistens with the light of beauty. This becomes the available substance used by Jesus Christ in His building of the New Jerusalem, which is the Bride of Christ. Therefore, it is said that the City is the wife of the Lamb. The Bride and the City become synonymous terms, in substance but not factually. It is a picture analogous to the tortoise and its shell. The shell is not the actual tortoise, yet it is its substance and a portion of it, and we look at the part we can see and speak of it as the tortoise. In a somewhat similar sense, the City of God becomes the Bride. We are the producers. We supply the precious substance which forms the lustrous metals and gems used by the Master Builder. We are the artisans fashioning the mighty beams of pure silver and gold which were produced in the crucible and tested by the fire of His Spirit and Truth and Love. We are the craftsmen cutting the many facets on rare jewels and gems worth far more than the reach of a monarch's purse. And Christ our Lord is the Master Architect of the greater structure known as the New Jerusalem or the Bride of Christ. His messengers bear these precious treasures out to where the New Jerusalem pattern or mold is being filled.

The material is streaming in from the 144,000 sources. The grandeur of the edifice is mounting up and spreading out under the hand of Jesus Christ. But what are the dimensions of that suite being prepared for you? Is it small and cramped, with sparse furnishings? Are its walls bare of hangings? These matters are dependent on the amount or volume of your good and true thoughts which fuse with desire in the love of His Being and bear fruit in good works. If you love roominess and expensive draperies and a floor clean and precious and translucent, without one speck of dust showing, the darling of Jesus Christ had better get a move-on with alacrity, being up and about the Father's business, for you will have only what you are providing. If you are building in the New Jerusalem, it is but yourself externalized in all that you are within which the fire cannot consume. That which will not take the crucible heat of His Spirit must pass away and you will suffer loss. But the precious stones from the beauty of kindness and compassion and the glory of mercy and the fire-tested metals fluxing by His Spirit from the beauty of goodness and truth bathed in the fragrance of love, all these He rears especially for you into that mansion which you are - externalized in heaven's Gloryland. Will you open your mouth and shoot off your face foolishly? Will you spend your time alone for Mammon channeled to self that your building will go down and be consumed and you be found naked, only to start again in the eons impending. Or do you hear the tapping on the door and let the Stranger in? Then in that Divine fellowship, a life enraptured in delight shall bloom and yield a needlework of fine-wrought gold (Ps.45:9-15).

It should be made clear that the heaven known as paradise is not the same as the New Jerusalem. Many have entered paradise, but none have entered the New Jerusalem where the throne of Jesus Christ is located, and none will enter until the Bride is taken in by the Bridegroom. Paradise, as a waiting place for souls having lost their physical bodies in death, was first opened up at Calvary. Before Calvary, there were no redeemed humans in the realm of paradise, but all who had lived on earth were confined to the realm of Sheol, within and around the earth planet. Even those whose souls had been redeemed through the animal sacrifices had to remain in the nether realms until sin's ransom price was paid in full by the sacrifice of the Son of God; only then could they be liberated into the realms of paradise above.

The confinement or separation is pictured in Scripture by the cities of refuge which were designated on both sides of the Jordan to provide protection for those seeking refuge, until justice could be meted out. Those found worthy of continued protection remained in the city of refuge until the death of the High Priest who was in office at the time; then they were free to return to their homes (Num. 35:25-28). This arrangement for protection was a type of that provided in the unseen realms before the Cross of Calvary, for there were 'cities of refuge' in the nether realms for those whose sins had been remitted though the blood sacrifices. There they were protected from hateful and savage attacks of both the evil demon spirits and unredeemed humans, but they had to remain in these places of refuge until the death of Jesus Christ, the anti-typical High Priest. Then they were freed to be taken to that home which had been prepared in paradise above. For that reason Jesus Christ descended first into the lower parts of the earth and led from captivity the captives (Eph. 4:8); He led from Sheol inside the earth those who (even though saved) were still kept captive within the environs of the earth, because the full liberating price had not been paid. But after His death and resurrection, He personally led the saints of the pre-Christian eras to their new home in paradise. Thus He gave men 'gifts' which, although including much more, provided a new home for those led forth from Sheol. After placing the saints in paradise, Jesus ascended far above all heavens (Eph.4:10).

There are several heavens (2Cor.12:1-4) and they are not all far off beyond some distant star. Two are invisible realms or 'strata' surrounding and superimposed upon the earth, one above the other, progressing out or away from the earth and also progressing 'up' into higher vibrational pitches until the celestial heaven is reached. The upper earth-centered heaven, paradise, is beyond the earth's atmospheric envelope, some 4500 miles out, and is beyond the reach of Satanic spirits who occupy the area immediately surrounding the earth and within the earth. Satan is entitled the prince of the power of the air (Eph.2:2), indicating the limits of his dominion closely approximate that volume within the earth's atmosphere, and to about 4500 miles.

Since the death and resurrection of Christ, the saved who die go directly to paradise which Jesus called 'Abraham's bosom' (Lk.16:22), conveying the idea of comfort and rest. But since paradise is only the 'first heaven' from the perspective of those leaving the earth's sphere, it is not the inner realm of the Most High God. Neither is it synonymous with those outer realms or strata which are reserved for beings who have never been tainted with sin. Paradise corresponds to the 'garden realm' outside the estate of the King and outside the realms of those who are in His full service. However, it is a realm of great beauty and peace. The scenery is quite similar to that of earth, yet more pulsating and 'alive', yielding more to the creative powers of thought and the inner dynamic of beautiful character externalized. It corresponds on the plane of the soul to the 'paradise' or garden of Eden which was lost by men of flesh. Thus, those whose souls are redeemed are permitted a re-entry into a sinless paradise, in measure, but the full entrance to the lost estate does not come until the redemption of the physical body and the entrance into the Kingdom prepared for those who love the Lord. The inner realms of the King's grounds cannot be opened, except to those who enter into the ultimate of the redemption of the physical, which is the glorification of the body of flesh. The development to maturity is on earth, not paradise (Mk.4:28), until the physical body is fashioned as Christ's glorious body (Phil.3:21). Those who are yet functioning in that secondary vehicle called the soul are confined to the realm of paradise, and, while waiting for their completed redemption, those redeemed ones in paradise are engaged in many useful pursuits. The most important of the activities is the work being done to become willing and ready to complete the balance of one's training on the earth plane so as to promptly qualify for immortal life and a glorified body.

The New Jerusalem above began to exercise a more pronounced influence on the course of earth events in the days of the Messiah. Although then in its beginning stages, with foundation and rudimentary superstructure only, it was lowered into the earth's atmosphere and became the guiding star which led the wise men from the east to the place where Jesus was born. The New Jerusalem is a celestial city and cannot be seen by physical eyes, except under certain conditions. When coming into contact with the earth's atmosphere, it emits a glory which can be activated into the vibratory range visible to the human eye, appearing as a light or star. This occurred again in 1971 and was viewed during the Apollo 14 flight and subsequently. The New Jerusalem is now in its second descent into the earth's atmosphere and it is ready for occupancy by those who are to be in the heavenly Kingdom, ruling and reigning with Christ. It will become the home and headquarters of the heavenly government which will rule over the inhabitants of the earth. It will be established in a special polarity with the Jerusalem on earth and the two Jerusalems, one in the heavenlies and one on earth, will provide the means for bringing the entire earth realm into the fulness of God's purpose.

At the beginning of the Millenium, the New Jerusalem will have descended to the upper stratosphere, to remain there until near the close of the Millenium. Then as Satan is again loosed from the bottomless pit to deceive nations (Rev.20:7-9), it will again be withdrawn from the vicinity of the earth away from Satan's realm of influence. After the final rebellion and the earth's baptism of fire, the New Jerusalem will once again descend to earth, following the establishment of the new atmosphere and the changed earth (Rev.21:1-2). At that time the New Jerusalem will not remain in the upper stratosphere as during the Millenium, but will descend to the very environs of the earth, bringing about the final fulfillment of the prophecy, "Behold, the abode of God is with men and He will dwell with them and they shall be His people, and God shall personally be with them and be their God. God will wipe away every tear from their eyes and death shall be no more, neither shall there be sorrow (anguish) or grief or pain anymore, for the former order of things has passed away. And He who is seated on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new" (Rev.21:3-5, Isa. 25:8, 35:10, Ezek.37:26-27). This later and final descent of the New Jerusalem is pictured as the holy city descending out of heaven from God, prepared as a Bride adorned for her husband (Rev.21:2). This is that ultimate union of heaven and earth which is the object of the redemptive work of Jesus Christ, in which man is fully reunited with his Creator and heavenly Father and where the effects of sin upon the earth and earth-man are completely undone. The beginning of this union is shown through the prophet Isaiah as the marriage of the land and of earthly Israel with redeemed and glorified sons. "....for the Lord delights in you, and your land shall be married. For as a young man marries a virgin, so shall your sons marry you; and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your God rejoice over you" (Isa. 62:4-5). The 'sons' here are glorified humans who have been joined to the Lord in the New Jerusalem, their union in the heavenly Kingdom is also likened to that of a Bride and Bridegroom (Rev.19:7). But later, there is to be a further joining together when the heavenly city descends to be united with the earth. Then the glorified sons in heavenly Jerusalem shall be joined in the likeness of marriage to the virgin daughter of the earthly Jerusalem, the cleansed and restored remnant of Israel living in the land of Palestine in those days. In this way, the Lord will also be united to His earthly people as Bridegroom and Bride, for as it is in heaven so must it be on earth. Just as the Lord is to have a heavenly Bride in the Jerusalem above, so also will He have afterward an earthly Bride in the Jerusalem below.

The New Jerusalem is first and foremost the city of the heavenly Bride (the first redeemed and glorified sons). Although not all who will live there are to fulfill the role of the Bride, they all will be closely related to the Bride company. The Bride will remain close to her Lord, taking charge of the affairs of the Holy City, for that is her domain. Others, not a part of the Bride company, will be engaged in direct overseeing of the affairs of the earth, being sent on missions to earth to carry out their responsibilities and then return. In addition to many duties relating to the Holy City itself, the Bride will be used in specific ways that relate to the eternal-life-begetting of those who are inhabiting the earth after the Millenial Kingdom has been established. She will be periodically engaged in 'mothering' many who will grow up on earth and enter maturity and manifest sonship without ever entering sin (Gal.4:26, Heb.11:16, 12:22-23, 13:14). Except for these periodic 'mothering' visits to the earth, the Bride's sphere of service will be within her own celestial city.

The city is made of glorified substances that are related more to the invisible and heavenly than to the visible and earthly, and the city is not dependent upon the sun for natural light (Rev.21:23). The light which floods the celestial city emanates from the very being of the Lord Himself, who is seen as 'the Lamb' because the New Jerusalem Bride and her retinue are the direct fruit of His sacrifice on the behalf of sinful humanity. But it is also noted that the glory of God lights the city. As 'God', the Lord is the keeper of the city and its inhabitants, and He provides His glory for its light. The glory is that light-projection, vibrational, radiational, or outraying substance (Heb.1:3 literal) which carries the power-essence of Diety to accomplish the many things related to the fulfillment of His will. Since the vibrational pitch of this glory-substance can vary within a very wide band, it can be unseen by our earthly eyes or it can also be projected into the frequencies of physical vision. It can be increased or decreased in size or extent of band coverage, or it can be segmented so that portions can be in different places for different purposes. It was this glory that descended upon Mt. Sinai and was seen by the people of Israel as a cloud and at times as fire (Ex.19:9, 18, 24:15-18). It was a portion of this glory-substance which led the Israelites through the wilderness and which stayed within and upon the tabernacle (Num.9:15-23). It was seen by Ezekiel in connection with the appearance of the cherubims (Ezek.1:

4-5). It filled the temple of Solomon on the dedication day (IKings 8:10-11), and it was seen leaving the temple in the day of Israel's apostacy (Ezek.10:18, 11:23). It was upon Jesus as He was transfigured before Peter, James and John (Matt.17:5), and it will be visibly apparent to the surviving inhabitants of the earth as the 'sign' of the Son of man (the shining of the New Jerusalem) shortly before He is seen in person (Matt.24:30). A portion of this glory-substance is imparted to every Christian who is sanctified (set apart) by the fiery Spirit baptism which is also pictured by the glory-cloud on the tabernacle (Ex.29:43, 40:34).

This glory-light will not only permeate the New Jerusalem, but will radiate from it even in the portions of the vibration band which are visible to human eyes and so it will shine to be seen by earth inhabitants as a light in the sky at night. The nations of them that are saved shall walk in the light of it (Rev.21:24). These nations which are united together in the Kingdom confederacy, with the Jerusalem government at the head, will not only see the light emanation but shall 'walk' in harmony with the spiritual oversight and light of understanding which will be provided by the glorified humans who will descend from that celestial city to shepherd the earth's inhabitants. Only the nations in the Kingdom confederacy will receive the full benefit of this spiritual illumination and oversight. The other nations will be shepherded as with a 'rod of iron' (Rev.2:27), and kept under constant surveillance and regulation by the Jerusalem above, since they will not willingly and completely submit to all that is required for full Kingdom participation. The 'rod of iron' will be the ability of the glorified ones to appear in the flesh to give needed directives, and back them up with power if necessary.

The kings or rulers of the earth who will bring their glory into the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:24) are not earth-bound flesh and blood humans, but they are the glorified saints who are to be the kings and priests reigning over the earth (Rev.5:10). Only these will have access to the Jerusalem above and only these can bring their glory into it (ICor.15:50). Since many of the glorified saints will be engaged in going and coming to carry out their duties on the earth, the gates of the city will never be shut, and there will be no such thing as night in a realm that is not dependent upon the light of the sun nor affected by conditions on earth (Rev.21:23, 25).

The city is constructed of what might be called 'glorified substances' composed of elements which have gone through a transformation process until they are no longer coarse and dense as are earthly substances. The material is finely attenuated and refined to the ultimate, until it transcends the limits of the purely physical and earthly, yet it is real substances which is brought forth on a higher plane of being. When the street of the city is described as pure gold, it is not just a figurative expression. The appearance of the street to John was not as the solid gold of earth, but rather it was translucent, similar to certain types of glass (Rev.21:21). Likewise the whole city (a perfect cube of approximately 1400 miles in each dimension) is constructed of this 'glorified' pure gold (Rev.21:16, 18). There are also many other truths relating to the city, the wall, its foundations and its gates which are not yet revealed in prophecy.

:11 - The new city expresses the glory of God and there is a symbolic significance attached to the stones and their colors, the wall, gates, foundations, the street and the measurements. These can represent various attributes or character qualities which are to have been the possession of every overcoming Christian who enters the celestial city (Isa.54:12). Stones reflect light in various hues and overcomers are to have various 'color' qualities and formations built into their inner beings, colors which transmit the light and glory of Jesus Christ. It was from these color tones that Jesus as a man was able to know all men, for He knew what was in man (John 2:24-25). He could see the thought formations and emotional patterns which came forth in the vibratory color shadings (Matt.9:4). Such formations and patterns vary greatly, from extremely ugly and grotesque to very beautiful, from unattractive blacks and dull greys to most pleasing coordinations of varieties of color and hue. These color tones, formations and patterns are individual envelopes around each person and they vary according to his 'spiritual condition'(soul condition) as well as his physical condition. These envelopes show the 'color' of the garment of the soul and exhibit that precise personality which each individual human develops. Since the soul interpenetrates between the human spirit and the physical body, the potentially colorful envelopes are affected by the openness toward and acceptability of communication and impartation from the Holy Spirit to the human spirit, and which can then be offered to the human soul for appropriation. Many people who possess what is called 'extra-sensory perception' can actually perceive these color patterns which are called 'auras'. They can be seen by more people than most would imagine and with training in soul-power, a person can become psychic enough to see these forms of colored light or aura emanating from the surrounding physical body, especially around the head of each person. However, no person should be encouraged to develop psychic phenomena of any kind, even though some things seen and heard through psychic power may be true. The psychic is a soul function and is especially subject to deceiving 'angels of light' (2Cor.11:14-15). Psychic phenomena which purport to be from God likely are not, but are works of Satanic spirits. We are to divide between spirit and soul (Heb.4:14), for God speaks to us by the intuition of the Spirit to the inner man (new creature) of the heart and not by self-developed soul powers where delusive spirits can so easily work. People with natural psychic gifts need not be influenced by Satanic spirits, but unless they are taught the dangers of this realm and how to turn from it to the Spirit workings of the Lord, they just naturally (through the carnal mind) become prey to the delusive spirits of the enemy. Most of us have this psychic sense in a rudimentary form, for we can often sense or 'feel' that aura emanating from a person even if we cannot see it, sometimes with accuracy, but often inaccurately. This personality atmosphere enveloping the person can be joyful and bright or dull or unpleasant. Some persons, even as children, see dim or bright light in varying color around every other person, and these seeing persons may not realize that all others do not see as they see. Scientists have learned that many animals, particularly horses and dogs, see the auras of men, women and children with a sensitivity such that they are attracted, repelled or excited to fear or anger. These enveloping radiations of the soul 'garment' are the potentially visible projections of each person's thoughts and inner emotions. The spectrum of the aura color vibrations are related to the ultra-violet band and the aura is built up of several layers, each of which represents something about the individual's nature. The aura phenomenon is important from the aspect of personal application, for Scripture speaks of putting on beautiful garments, shaking off the dull dust (Isa. 52:1-2) and putting on the garments of praise instead of a heavy, burdened spirit (Isa.61:3). The Word describes a man who clothes himself with cursing as with a garment (Ps.109:18-19), of moth-eaten garments derived from thoughts concentrated on acquisition of riches (Jas.5:2) and exhorts a fear and hate of garments spotted by the flesh (Jude 23, Zech.3:4), by thoughts that are impure, lustful and bestial. We, all of us, create for ourselves and are to clothe ourselves and keep ourselves in lovely colored garments of light (Rev.7:14, 22:14), or we will wear dull and ugly clothing or rags and tatters (Isa.64:6). The garments are changed according to the way we shape and reshape our thoughts. The soul changes its clothes according to the company it keeps so we need to clearly recognize in what sort of clothes we are walking about and how they will appear to the Lord and how they will influence the Body of Christ.

We should earnestly and prayerfully be concerned about the quality and display of our atmosphere or aura which surrounds our own person, because it does strongly affect our availability and usefulness as a reliable tool in the hand of the Lord to encourage and build up His Body. But in the consideration of psychic seeing of the condition of others, it should be well understood that the realm of the psychic is the realm of spiritism behind which are the deceiving spirits of Satan. It is a very dangerous realm and one subject to much mixture and deception. It is possible to begin to develop psychic power, thinking that which is received is from the Spirit of God when it is not; many Spirit-filled Christians make that same mistake. Since the pit has been opened (Rev.9:2) the psychic atmosphere is literally teeming with activity, and Christians must be made aware of the dangers of this realm.

Nevertheless, from the condition of one's own aura it can be known whatever is wrong and affecting that one, and it is important to make that aura beautiful and healthy. When one's aura is close in and tight about his person, he is surely under assault by the enemy, but when a person is blessed by the Body of Christ and draws the Lord's protection upon himself, his aura is built up. Great blessing from the Lord builds up the personal aura even to 10 feet high and 6 feet wide. Those who are reaching to God for His promises are in their strongest position. As a man thinks in his heart (soul), so he is, and therefore a man is to lead every thought captive into the obedience of Christ to become like Him (2Cor.10:5). He is to keep his mind active on those things which are true, on those things which are worthy of reverence and praise, and on those things which are just and pure and honorable and lovely and kind and virtuous (Phil.4:8). The heavenly realm is one of pure colors and each has its own significance.

The Holy City is clothed in the glory of God and a radiance like a clear jasper (Rev.21:11). Previously John saw One sitting on the throne whose appearance was like a jasper and sardius (Rev.4:3) and so, by the context of the two references, jasper seems to indicate the glory of God made visible. Other Scripture tells of this time, as a time when there will no longer be an inability to hear God and to understand. The radiance shines clear as crystal, without a trace of a mixture, and in that day overcomers will see God and know God (Rev.22:4, Isa.40:5).

:12 - The great high wall may picture the protection of God, as 'walls' are symbolically used to denote the present need for the defenses and protection of Jesus during preparation in becoming overcomers (Neh.1:3, Ezek.13:5, 10, Isa.5:5, 26:1). The wall is also of jasper (:18), indicating the reality of God's protection, so real it is visible. A wall is to include all that is within the city and to exclude all that has no rightful place there. It separates those things which belong there from those which do not, just as the new man in New Jerusalem is in God's presence and cannot be influenced by anything outside. The serpent, Satan, cannot ever enter. A line must be drawn to differentiate that which is spiritual from that which is fleshly, for everything of the 'world' must be excluded and everything of God is to be preserved. Separation (setting apart, but not isolation) is one of the most important principle in Christian living and it is one which Satan hates. Nehemiah's workers had to hold a sword in one hand while building the walls of Jerusalem with the other, because of the strong opposition of the people outside the city (Neh.4:17-18). Likewise, every Christian must appropriate the full armor of Jesus Christ in the battle against spiritual powers and wickedness, if he is to maintain the vital principle of separation (Eph.6:12-18).

:13 - The wall is built with 12 gates, guarded by 12 angels, and on the gates are the 'names' or nature of the 12 tribes of the sons of Israel. Physical Israel was to have been a kingdom of priests for God, a holy nation set apart (Ex.19:6), and spiritual Israel of our time is to be a kingdom of priests to God, a royal race (Rev.1:6); salvation came from the nation of Israel and comes through spiritual Israel (John 4:22, Ro.2:28-29). In its higher sense, '12' is the signature of God's people, of those who have come to spiritual discernment through self-sacrifice. It is the number of separation from self-desire to consciously and happily choosing the will of God. The 3 gates on each side provide for access and egress in each of the 4 directions, showing that the New Jerusalem is central to everything that is yet outside its walls. '3' is the number of God's Word and 'North', 'East', 'South' and 'West' symbolize the planes of the physical body, the intellect, the soul, and the human spirit respectively, each of which must make its entrance into the fulness of the things of God. The New Jerusalem is the masterpiece in the center of God's plan for all men who are willing to prepare and come.

:14 - The wall of the city, its protection and separation, has 12 foundations and on them are written the 'names' or nature of the 12 apostles (special messengers) of the Lamb. The foundations of the Jerusalem which is above were laid by our God. Only divine wisdom and power can lay that which is foundational, whether that be in the heavens or on the earth (ICor.3:11, Heb.11:10). Here we can see the massive qualities and the solidarity and the fundamental verity of the love and mighty labors of those like Peter and John and others who were seen to be the foundations for the 'wall' of the Temple. But observe that those 12 foundations were in and for the 'wall' or outside fortification. They were not for the Temple itself. The fully redeemed Body of Christ is to be built inside the walls founded by the apostles and prophets, through a further proclaiming of the Word of God, with Christ **Jesus** Himself the head cornerstone (Eph.2:20). The apostles and prophets of the early Church, started the wall, but the end-time special ministers from God are now to proclaim that message which completes the Temple of the Body of Christ building (Eph.4:11-13).

:15 - The 'measuring rod' for the city, its wall and its gates is of gold which represents the work of the Holy Spirit, his purging and refining until all is pure gold, until only that which God has imparted remains. Likewise, the Body of Christ members are to be measured by this same 'rod' of God and will have to correspond to His standard, the full stature of Jesus Christ (Eph.4:13). :16 - The city is perfect in its measurements, the same in each dimension. It is a perfect cube, and the cube symbolizes the measure of solidity and fulness realized. The three identical dimensions refer to what is real and actual, a full manifestation. The 12,000 unit length, width and height contain the number '12' which indicates the practice of discernment between carnal desire and the will of God, and the numbers '000' indicating that the manifestation of His sovereignty is completed in body, soul and spirit to the stage at which God can then rest. :17 - The wall 'measures up' also, being 144 units which is the product of 12 x 12, the intensification of choice of that which is for the ultimate good (God's will) in protection and separation. At that time the overcoming man's 'measure' will be equal to the 'measure' of an angel, for as sons of God men will be angel-like and equal to angels (Lk.20:36).

In its higher phase, '12' is the number God uses to symbolize the faculties and virtues to be achieved by man, in order to qualify for a re-entry to the Garden of Eden, that perfection in the coming ages. In the first portion of these Notes, we saw the frequent use of '7' in churches, seals, trumpets, etc., and then gradually the mumber 12 predominates. '7' denotes realization, but not perfection and '12' denotes realization, but not perfection - but not of the same order. '7' is a sum of 3 plus 4 in which the 3 represents God and the 4 represents His creation, resulting in God added to man, the Creator added to His creature. This completion and union is an earthly one and is a temporal one, and so in the New Jerusalem the union of God and man changes to '12', the product of 3 x 4. The product is a union which God says can never be divided or separated, since in this the will of God for ultimate good has become the conscious choice of His son, laying hold and transforming him and effecting a mature union. God and man are to become one in purpose and desire, even as Jesus Christ and His God are one

(John 17:21). Thus '12' is the number of Spirit power achieved through self-sacrifice and soul-realization. It is the number of divine compassion.

:18 - The wall is jasper, just as the sheen of the city is jasper, indicating that the view of the city is a view of the glory of the One on the throne (Rev.4:3), and that glory and light is inside the protection and separation which the wall offers. That light must be clear to and in the Christian or he will attain no true and thorough separation and protection. Each and every Christian who aspires to reach the Holy City must be clear and unblemished in his soul. Only the pure in heart will see God. That purity within the soul structure is only attained by the process of burning out the desires which have been previously built in during that person's past experiences. The purity is attained in a split second by the fire of the Holy Spirit baptism, but it is to then be retained and maintained. Since Holy Spirit baptism with fire is the only way given by the Lord for producing that thorough purity, none but the truly Holy Spirit baptized will be able to qualify for entering the New Jerusalem above. Not all who claim Holy Spirit baptism actually have it. Only those who have instantaneously experienced the complete and thorough separation from and burning out of every desire into temptation can depend upon their having that baptism. Only those who have maintained themselves in faithfulness and obedience and trust in the Father will be then elected by Him to enter that city when He comes to call His own to Himself.

During the wind-up of this Age, our Lord will shake down everything which is not of God - not even the good things we have or do or offer can stand. If they are not initiated by Him, they are not sufficiently worthy to be used by Him (Heb. 12:27, Isa.2:12-19). All Christians need to obtain the fulness of God, but there is another work too, - that of reducing, of cancelling out. All that a man can bring to God is so much refuse; his goodness, his intellect, his kindness, even his zeal cannot be used by God. All that is in natural man must be eliminated and then replaced by God's impartations for regeneration in spirit and in soul and in body, in order for him to be counted worthy (Lk.21:36, 2Thess.1:5, 11), for in the New Jerusalem there is nothing which contains mixture, nothing that is not entirely of God. The gold of the city is like that refined in the purifying fire of the Holy Spirit's workings which leaves no impurity to cloud or veil the clarity of God and His purpose and plan (ICor.13:12).

- REV. 22 -

:1 - Inside the holy city, John saw a river of pure, life-giving water flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb. There is what might be termed 'glorified water' in the celestial city. There are also trees, flowers and other types of growth that correspond on the celestial plane with the natural things on earth. These objects of beauty, however, do not grow from seeds as they do on earth, but are formed by the molding of glorified substance-material through thought and emotion projection and are placed where the master designer has determined. Each individual saint in the New Jerusalem will have his own suite or 'mansion' to then further fashion and mold according to his personal desire. The residence, gardens, streams, trees and all the scenery that a person may want can be fashioned in a sort of externalization of inner beauty and character traits. Thus there will be an infinite variety, as different as each person is different and with no limit on creative thought and inner soul dynamic. This creative ability will increase with time as skill is achieved and as the inner qualities within each saint become increasingly conformed to that perfection which intensifies that output of their developing 'power tubes'.

:2 - On either side of the river of life-giving water, John saw the tree of life, bearing 12 kinds of fruit and yielding a fresh crop every month. This tree is the celestial counterpart to the 'tree of life' which is provided through Christ to sinful humans so that they might pass from death to life. Its fruit and leaves do not grow as on an earthly tree, but they gradually form through energy processes that are built into the tree. Such fruit is utilized by the inhabitants of the city for stepping up their own energy output in the function of their glorified bodies. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations, projecting the use of this tree into the earth and the physical. Just as medicinal value is found in trees and plants on earth, so it is in the heavenly archetype, for as in heaven, so it is on earth (Matt. 6:10). That which is earthly is patterned after that which is first in the heavenlies (Heb. 9:23). Since the leaves in a celestial city are not directly available to earth men, that 'healing power' which is to be available to them must be channeled through the glorified saints who are ministering on earth. As natural healing comes through the natural means of earth-produced remedies, so does supernatural healing come from that which is supernatural. A glorified saint will have the power to minister healing to an earthling through the supernatural life-substance that is contained in a leaf from the tree of life.

The tree of life is energized by the river of water of life and the water flows out of the throne of God which is established within the New Jerusalem. :3 - The throne of God is the same throne as the throne of the Lamb (Rev.22:1, 3), picturing the divine-human nature of the Lord Jesus Christ. Before being incarnated in human flesh, as the mighty Yahweh (Jehovah) He was God or 'Keeper' of all earth creation. When He emptied Himself and took on the form of a man, being incarnated in human flesh (Phil.2:6-8), His mighty Father God took over and became the active keeper of all earth creation. Since the Father God gave His Son as the Lamb of God for humanity's redemption, it was incumbent upon Him to actively oversee and keep the creation His Son was in process of redeeming. But when the redemption was completed, then the Son resumed His God-role over the creation which He had first brought into being and for which He gave Himself in totality as humanity's redeemer (John 14:14). In His role as redeemer, He is pictured as the Lamb of God (John 1:29, 36, Rev.5:12), and until the primary redemptive cycle is complete and the Millenial Kingdom is fully inaugurated in the earth, He will still be seen as the Lamb. This is why His throne, the focal point in the New Jerusalem, is called the throne of God and of the Lamb. He is both the God (Keeper) and the Lamb (Redeemer or Purchaser) of the earth creation. But He then rules over the earthly Kingdom both as Creator-God who brought all things into being (Heb.1:2, John 1:3, Col.1:16) and as the Messiah-King, a glorified human of the house of David who bought Himself that Kingdom (Lk.1:32-33, 19:11-14).

The throne which the great Yahweh-Jesus will occupy when the New Jerusalem becomes the headquarters for rule over the earth is not the same as that upon which He has been seated with His Father. The throne which He has shared with His Father is in the highest heaven and is the focal point not only of the government and oversight of the earth, but of a vast universe. The New Jerusalem throne is that which He now occupies in that city which has descended into the earth's upper stratosphere as He returns in power and great glory, and which He has promised to share with the overcomers (Rev.3:21). As the acting God (keeper) of earth life, Yahweh-Jesus has been on the right-hand of the Father until just recently - 1971 (Acts 2:34, 7:55, Ro. 8:34, Eph. 1:20, Col.3:1, Heb.1:3). That mighty Father (the Majesty on high, Heb.3:1), although not now actively engaged in the oversight of the earth affairs, is the God over all and the Keeper of a vast universe and of billions of spirit children in various stages of developing maturity. Nevertheless, to earthlings, Yahweh-Jesus is the only Creator, God and Redeemer; besides Him there is none other who is 'God' or keeper of all the earth. What has been brought into being by and through Him (ICor.8:6), He is responsible for and continues to 'keep' (Isa. 44:6-8, 43:10-13).

:4-5 - John saw no temple in the city where the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb is its temple (Rev.21:22), for a temple is not needed in a city where He whom the temple represents is there in person. A 'temple' is an outward representation or manifestation of the presence of the Lord among those who are not ready to dwell with Him in person, just as the 'living temple' of the Lord is now made up of those who are indwelt by the Spirit and who are being made ready to dwell with the Lord in person. The temple and the living temple are to manifest His invisible presence in the earth, but when the Lord has made a people ready to live with Him in person, there is no more need for Him to be represented by a temple or to spiritually indwell a living temple. He will live personally, not representatively or spiritually, among His glorified saints and they shall see His face and His own new 'name' shall be in their foreheads (Rev.22:4, 3:12). His name being in their foreheads is symbolic of their complete identification with Him in His Kingly reign and of the impartation to them of that power-radiation necessary for their role of reigning with Him.

:6 - The Word of the Book of Revelation is additional prophecy from Jesus Christ (Rev.1:1, 19:10, 22:16), is a repeating of indicated content of the Old Testament (and so is testimony - Isa.8:20) and an authentic part of Scripture by every test from that of conformable context to that of analysis by the pattern of numeric values of the Greek letters in each word. :7-14 - The indicators cited by many portions of other Scriptures and the confirmation again and again of much current prophecy given through servants of the Lord in many lands point to a rapid completion of events leading into and then fulfilling the Great Tribulation pattern within the next few years. The 2nd bodily coming of our Lord Jesus Christ will climax these years. We have now entered the most important decade in the history of the world during the past 1900 years. Even the years during which Jesus Christ ministered to men and redeemed the world were preparatory for His work in this generation. Those who are willing and eager to keep the words of Jesus Christ with diligence and honest dedication and who purify themselves are heaven-bound. Those who wash their 'garments', putting on the righteousness of Christ and the purity of Christ (Holy Spirit baptism) and keeping their garments white, will qualify to receive glorified bodies and will receive authority and right to approach the tree of life in the New Jerusalem. :15 - But all who rebel against the Word or are fearful of trusting Jesus into that purifying (Rev.21:8) are to be excluded from His Kingdom in the heavenlies.

:16-21 - Weigh the words most carefully; Jesus is coming soon for those who are ready and watching, to those who are not quite ready, and to confront those still in rebellion. Therefore, hasten so that you might be among those who will be first partakers in the celestial city, being received by the Lord into the New Jerusalem when He comes to be glorified in His saints (2Thess.

1:10). Even now that city has begun its descent in the earth's upper stratosphere and even now suites are being furnished for those who are making themselves ready, whether they be of the Bride company who will be received first at the beginning of the Great Tribulation period, or those called to the marriage supper (Rev.19:9) to become a part of the company of wedding guests who are to follow the Bride and dwell within the Holy City during the ages to come. Hasten to hear the voice of your God calling you to prepare; listen now and believe, for surely the time is hastening when all these things He has given you to know shall begin to come to pass.

REVELATION HELD BACK

Even most Christians have had little to no exposure to the true content of the Book of Revelation. It has been neglected by the Churches and by their leaders. This I have to label as a deceiving of the congregation by the leaders. Any leader in the Church of Jesus Christ, no matter how many his degrees in Divinity, nor his length of service 'in the cloth', no matter how well he is loved and respected by his congregation, if he is not presenting the content of the Book of Revelation as it locks into the prophecies of both the Old and New Testament, he is deceiving his flock into being satisfied with that which is not adequate for our time.

There are many good and valuable facets of the Bible's content which can be taken up for profitable study. So it was also in the days when Jesus came upon the Palestinian scene. They were so busy studying out the do's and the don'ts and reviewing the wonderful promises to a chosen people in the historical content of their Scriptures that they were not ready for what God had determined next to do, and they missed out on the whole show. Their people were killed and exiled and their land was ravished. Today, we in the Church are likewise busy studying out how we can be righteous before God without involving ourselves in the whole of His rules, how we can love Jesus without obeying His precise commandments, how we can minister to each other without first ministering to Him those things He demands, how we can be overflowing with joy without first qualifying for His joy through obedience, how to bring others into our discipleship structure without first coming under the discipline of the whole of God's Word, etc.

Study after study after study, all of them perhaps beneficial, but never quite getting at what God is up to right now on the world scene and requiring of every individual, just so he can escape physical destruction within this decade and remain alive to undertake the other beneficial studies. I re-submit to you that anyone who is not now placing the message of the Book of Revelation, in all its detail and accuracy, before the people is being an unfaithful steward (Rev.22:10), and his lot will be with the unbelievers during the Great Tribulation. If he does not know what is God's plan during our day, how can he lead a people into the only refuge there is? If he is confused by the Word of God in this vital portion of the words of Jesus Christ, how can he lead others out of his own darkness? Jesus said it is characteristic in the time of darkness (and the Church-world is so obviously still in great darkness) that the blind will lead the blind - into the ditch or pit!

Go to any congregation, Catholic, Protestant, or non-denominational and ask the leaders in that religious business why they are not presenting a clear and continuous message on the content of the Book of Revelation. Depending on their answer, you can know what to expect from their leading - - - truth, or part-truth into outright untruth. There is no excuse to be found in the Bible for spending the next 5 or 3 years, or even 1 year, in the teachings which are being presented as 'the next thing the Lord wants us to do'. There is not enough good in them to allow their being substituted for the exposition of what God is fulfilling in our generation and which can only be grasped in application through an understanding of the words of Jesus Christ in this final revelation to man (Rev.22:6-7, 18, 19:9-10, 1:3). Of course, that understanding also forces an opening up of the other portions of the Old and New Testament, and, interestingly enough, it forces a disclosure of the lies men have worked into their presentations on those other portions of the Bible.

Carefully evaluate where you are going to spend your listening time, for the period of fulfillment of all the prophecies of all the prophets during all the ages is at hand (Acts 3:21). Few man-ordained 'ministers of the Word' will participate in bringing about a constructive fulfillment, for they will be too busy creating and presenting 'the next thing God now wants us to do'. Satan, has successfully deceived them (Rev.12:9, Matt.24:24), holding back the revelation of Jesus Christ from your minds, so that your assignment also might be with the unbelievers in Great Tribulation (Rev.3:16).

Yes - it is true. Surely He is coming quickly and speedily. Amen. Yes, come, Lord Jesus! And your grace, Lord Jesus, be with all who are set apart for You to be exclusively Yours, so as to be purified by You. Amen - so be it!